



BALLIOL
COLLEGE
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

ANNUAL RECORD

2021





ANNUAL RECORD

2021

Balliol College
Oxford OX1 3BJ
Telephone: 01865 277777
Website: www.balliol.ox.ac.uk

Editor: Anne Askwith (Publications and Web Officer)
Printer: Ciconi Ltd

The cut-off date for information in the *Annual Record* is 31 July. The lists of examination results (which exclude students who have chosen not to have their results published), graduate degrees, prizes, and scholarships and exhibitions may include awards and results made since that date in the previous academic year, as indicated. We are happy to record in future editions any such awards and results received after that date, if requested.

The Editor is contactable at the address above or by email: anne.askwith@balliol.ox.ac.uk.

FRONT COVER The new Pavilion at the Master's Field, completed in 2021. Photograph by Stuart Bebb.

Contents

The Master's Letter 4

Balliol College 2020/2021 7

Balliol College 2020–2021 8
New Fellows 18
First-year graduates 22
Visiting students 26
First-year undergraduates 27
Second-year undergraduate 30
College staff 31

Review of the Year 33

Review of the year 34

Achievements and Awards 45

Graduate Scholarships 46
Undergraduate Scholarships and Exhibitions 49
College prizes 51
Non-academic College awards 52
University prizes 52
Firsts and distinctions in undergraduate degrees 53
Distinctions in graduate degrees 55
Doctorates of Philosophy 56
Other graduate research degrees 58
Honours, appointments and awards 58

College Life 61

Library and Archives 62
The Chapel 67
Middle Common Room 69
Junior Common Room 72
Clubs, societies and sports 74

Features 85

Oxford opinion 86
Balliol SCR in the 1960s 94
A leap of faith: researching the oral poetry of freed and enslaved Black Africans in early modern Spain 96

'A token from the dead': uncovering the Burgon family graves at Holywell Manor 100
Three Essays on Torts 106
Soldier in the Sand: A Personal History of the Middle East 110
Never Speak to Strangers and Other Writing from Russia and the Soviet Union 114
The Prisoner of Rubato Towers: Crazy Memories of Lockdown Life in the Plague Year 119
Black Spartacus: The Epic Life of Toussaint Louverture 123

In Memoriam 129

Deaths 130
Donald Renshaw Harris QC (Hon) (1928–2020) 132
Professor Malcolm Green FRS (1936–2020) 140
Professor David Maurice Brink FRS (1930–2021) 150
Professor Renée Claire Fox (1928–2020) 153
The Right Hon Lord Hutton PC (1931–2020) 156
Senator Paul Sarbanes (1933–2020) 162
Professor Ved Mehta FRSL (1934–2021) 167
Edward James Mortimer CMG (1943–2021) 171
Michael Wolfgang Warburg (1928–2020) 175
Old Member obituaries 178

Benefactors 185

Donors 2020–2021 186

The Master's Letter

Dame Helen Ghosh DCB

There are many words and phrases that have become commonplace over the past 18 months or so, which I am sure we would all be delighted never to hear again: 'social distancing', 'lockdown', 'self-isolation' and 'being pinged' are just a few. 'Unprecedented' is also a word of which I am growing tired. One reason is that it is so often used with no historical perspective at all; another irritation is that by definition every event, every action, every individual is 'unprecedented'. But whether or not events are indeed unprecedented, the important thing in the face of difficult or changing circumstances is to be ready to respond and adapt. 'The readiness', as Hamlet said, 'is all.'

I am reminded of the importance of historical perspective whenever I walk past the charming painting by Richard Eurich RA in the Master's Lodgings,



showing service men and women who were taking one of the Short Leave Courses at the College that were run at Balliol from 1943 to 1945. They look relaxed, enjoying a break in the Garden Quad, chatting to each other, playing bowls, picking the brains of the then Master (Sandie Lindsay, 1924–1949) and teasing the impassive College cat. They can never have imagined beforehand the volcanic impact that a six-year World War would have on their lives and ambitions, or on those of the people they loved. But there they are, keeping on keeping on.

Reading through this year's Annual Record, particularly the reports from the various student representatives, it's wonderfully cheering to see how quickly our students have adapted and responded to circumstances. The Musical Society and its virtual Members' Concert in Hilary Term, and the kilometre competition to keep members of the Boat Club in training during lockdown, are great examples. The bouncing back to real life in Trinity Term

was terrific too, with sports clubs and societies such as the Arnold and Brackenbury and the Younger Society surging back into action and winning and enjoying themselves variously. I would undoubtedly be better informed had I been present to hear 'The Group Isomorphism Song' as sung by the BUMS (the 'U' standing for 'Undergraduate', in case you thought it was superfluous). There also seems to have been a strong fashion vibe: see the new 'Balliv' hockey strips, and the 'free speed' red bucket hats on the M1 boat.

Down at Holywell Manor, there was similar spirit of resilience, with outdoor coffee mornings, online reading groups, and a *tagesgeschichte* project, collecting graduate students' accounts of their lives under lockdown, sponsored by the Praefectus, John-Paul Ghobrial. As on the other sites, there was an admirable ethic of looking out



Richard Eurich RA, *The Garden Quad in Wartime*,
c. 1947, oil on canvas,
35½ x 65 inches.
Photograph by Paul Carter.

for each other as individuals and households went in and out of isolation or needed other kinds of help.

Despite that solidarity and resilience, helping our students cope with what has been for them indeed an unprecedented – and for most of them, unwelcome – set of circumstances has of course been at the forefront of our minds this year. That we have been able to rely on the generosity of Old Members – and the Balliol Society in particular – has been crucial to our ability to respond to the challenges of the pandemic. We have been able to invest more than ever before in supporting students practically and personally, whether to help them study and take exams more easily at home, or to deal with anxieties at one end of the spectrum and clinical diagnoses at the other. Equally crucial has been the existence of our professional and committed network of welfare support, led by our Chaplain and Wellbeing/Welfare Officer, Bruce Kinsey.

The Senior Tutor's comprehensive Review of the Year and the lists of achievements elsewhere in this Record remind me how much more than 'keeping on keeping on' we achieved in what a management consultant might call our 'core business', with academic successes (44.5% of our Finalists getting Firsts this year), outstanding appointments, and national awards. The Wolfson History Prize for Sudhir Hazareesingh's *Black Spartacus* was one highlight. But it was a continuing sadness that we were unable to come together to mark the loss of many distinguished former Fellows and Honorary Fellows. One of the latter was Ved Mehta, the writer and regular *New Yorker* journalist, who though blind from early childhood, nonetheless made his way as a student from India to California, and then on to Balliol. I see that Geoffrey Cannon (1958) in his recollections quotes Ved's comment on arriving in Oxford in 1956: 'Being an Oxford man, among the world's best minds, was to enjoy a state of being akin to the sublime . . . [and] of all the Oxford Colleges, Balliol was the tops . . .' Among our Emeriti, we lost much-loved figures in Don Harris, David Brink and Malcolm Green, all of whom left a powerful legacy of researchers and of students who went out into the world shaped by their influence.

How we build on our tradition of excellence and influence, and ready ourselves for whatever is to come, is something that I and the Fellowship will be discussing early in the coming academic year, as we agree our ambitions for the College over the next five years, and a strategy for how we get there. Outstanding teaching, a vibrant research culture, and an outward-facing ethos that enables us as community and as individuals to play our part in the world are all sure to be at the heart of the vision. Some things, I am happy to say, do not change. *Floreat Domus!*

Balliol College 2020/2021

Balliol College 2020–2021

Visitor

Reed, Right Honourable Lord, PC, LLB Edin, DPhil Oxf, Hon LLD Glas, FRSE

Master

Ghosh, Dame Helen, DCB, MA MLitt Oxf

Fellows

Hazareesingh, Sudhir Kumar, MA MPhil DPhil Oxf, FBA, CUF Lecturer in Politics and Tutorial Fellow in Politics, and Senior Fellow

O'Hare, Dermot Michael, MA DPhil Oxf, Professor of Chemistry, Professor of Chemistry, Senior Research Fellow in Chemistry and SCG Fellow

Conway, Martin Herbert, MA DPhil Oxf, FRHistS, Professor of Contemporary European History, MacLellan-Warburg Fellow and Tutor in History

O'Brien, Dominic C., MA PhD Camb, MA DPhil Oxf, Professor of Engineering Science and Senior Research Fellow in Engineering

Skinner, Simon Andrew, MA MPhil DPhil Oxf, FRHistS, Associate Professor, Keen Fellow and Tutor in History

Forder, James, MA DPhil Oxf, Andrew Graham Fellow and Tutor in Political Economy

Trefethen, Lloyd Nicholas, AB Harvard, MA Oxf, MS PhD Stanford, FRS, Professor of Numerical Analysis and Professorial Fellow

Lamond, Grant Ian, MA BCL DPhil Oxf, BA LLB Sydney, Associate Professor, Frankfurter Fellow and Tutor in Law

Reichold, Armin J.H., MA Oxf, Diplom PAS Dr rer nat Dip Dortmund, Professor of Physics, Reader in Particle Physics, Fellow and Tutor in Physics

Melham, Thomas Frederick, BSc Calgary, MA Oxf, PhD Camb, FRSE, FBCS, Professor of Computer Science, and Fellow and Tutor in Computation

Perry, Seamus Peter, MA DPhil Oxf, Professor of English Literature, Massey Fellow, Tutor in English, Fellow Librarian and Fellow for Charity Matters

Foster, Brian, OBE, MA DPhil Oxf, BSc Lond, FRS, Donald H. Perkins Professor of Experimental Physics and Professorial Fellow

Shimeld, Sebastian Mordecai, BSc Southampton, MA Oxf, PhD Manc, Associate Professor, Julian Huxley Fellow and Tutor in Zoology, and Vice-Master (Academic)

Thomas, Rosalind, MA Oxf, PhD Lond, FBA, Professor of Greek History, Dyson-Macgregor Fellow, Jowett Lecturer and Tutor in Ancient History

Lukas, André, BSc Wuppertal, MA Oxf, Dr phil TU Munich, Professor of Physics, Fellow and Tutor in Theoretical Physics

Marnette, Sophie, Lic Brussels, PhD California, MA Oxf, Professor of Medieval French Studies, Dervorguilla Fellow and Tutor in French, Junior Proctor 2019–2020

Lucas, David M., BA DPhil Oxf, Professor of Physics, Fellow and Tutor in Physics

Minkowski, Christopher Z., AB PhD Harvard, MA Oxf, Boden Professor of Sanskrit and Professorial Fellow

Barford, William, BSc Sheff, MA Oxf, PhD Camb, Professor of Theoretical Chemistry, Fellow and Tutor in Physical Chemistry

Paoli, Sandra, MA Oxf, PhD Manc, Research Fellow in Romance Linguistics

Goldin, Ian A., BSc BA Cape Town, MSc LSE, MA DPhil Oxf, AMP INSEAD, Professor of Globalisation and Development and Special Supernumerary Fellow

Green, Leslie, BA Queen's Canada, MA MPhil DPhil Oxf, Professor of the Philosophy of Law, Pauline and Max Gordon Fellow and Professorial Fellow

Noe, Thomas H., BA Whittier, MBA PhD Texas at Austin, MA Oxf, Ernest Butten Professor of Management Studies and Professorial Fellow

Hurrell, Andrew, MA MPhil DPhil Oxf, FBA, Montague Burton Professor of International Relations and Professorial Fellow

Kelly, Adrian David, BA MA Melb, DPhil Oxf, Associate Professor, Clarendon University Lecturer, Fellow and Tutor in Ancient Greek Language and Literature

Hamdy, Freddie Charles, MBChB Alexandria, MD Sheffield, LRCP-LRCS FRCSUrol Edinburgh, LRCPs Glasgow, Nuffield Professor of Surgery and Professorial Fellow

Schiff, Sir András, Special Supernumerary Fellow

Trott, Nicola Zoë, MA MPhil DPhil Oxf, Senior Tutor and Academic Registrar, and Tutor for Graduates

Walker, Lisa Jane, BM BCh DPhil Oxf, BSc Manc, MRCPCH, PGCME Dund, Fellow in Medical Sciences and Tutor for Undergraduate Admissions

Belich, James Christopher, ONZM, BA MA Victoria University of Wellington, DPhil Oxf, Beit Professor of Commonwealth and Imperial History, and Professorial Fellow

Zaccolo, Manuela, MD Turin, Professor of Cell Biology, Fellow and Tutor in Biomedical Sciences

Tufano, Peter, AB MBA PhD Harvard, Peter Moores Dean and Professor of Finance at Saïd Business School, and Professorial Fellow

Lombardi, Elena, Laurea Pavia, MA PhD New York, Professor of Italian Literature, Paget Toynbee Lecturer in Italian Medieval Studies, Fellow and Tutor in Italian

Tan, Jin-Chong, BEng (Mech) Malaysia, MEng NTU Singapore, PhD Camb, Professor of Engineering Science (Nanoscale Engineering), Fellow and Tutor in Engineering Science

Robinson, Matthew, BA MSt DPhil Oxf, Associate Professor, Fellow and Tutor in Latin Literature

Ghobrial, John-Paul, BA Tufts, MPhil Oxf, MA PhD Princeton, Associate Professor, Lucas Fellow and Tutor in History, and Praefectus of Holywell Manor

Burton, Martin, MA DM Oxf, FRCS (Oto), FRCS-ORL, Professor of Otolaryngology, Director of the UK Cochrane Centre and Research Fellow in Clinical Medicine, Co-Chair, UK Cochrane Board, and Vice-Master (Executive)

Choudhury, Robin, BA MA BM BCh DM Oxf, FRCP, Professor of Cardiovascular Medicine, Wellcome Trust Senior Research Fellow and Research Fellow in Biomedical Sciences

Moulton, Derek, BA Denver, MSc PhD Delaware, Associate Professor, Fellow and Tutor in Mathematics

Wark, David Lee, MS PhD Caltech, BSc Indiana, FRS, Professor of Experimental Particle Physics and Special Supernumerary Fellow

Cartis, Coralia, BSc Babeş-Bolyai (Romania), PhD Camb, Associate Professor, Fellow and Tutor in Mathematics

Elkind, Edith, MA Moscow, MSc PhD Princeton, Research Fellow in Computational Game Theory, Research Fellow in Computational Game Theory

Butt, Daniel, BA MPhil DPhil Oxf, Associate Professor, Robert Maxwell Fellow and Tutor in Political Theory

Smyth, Adam, BA Oxf, MA PhD Reading, Professor of English Literature and the History of the Book, Clarendon University Lecturer, A.C. Bradley–J.C. Maxwell Fellow and Tutor in English Literature, and Tutor for Graduate Admissions

Ovenden, Richard, OBE, BA Durh, MA DipLib Lond, FRSA, FSA, FRHistS, Bodley's Librarian and Professorial Fellow

Quarrell, Rachel, MA DPhil Oxf, Fellow Dean and Lecturer in Chemistry

Kinsey, Bruce, BD MTh King's London, MA Camb, MA Oxf, Chaplain/
Wellbeing and Welfare Officer

Norman, Richard Anthony, BA Oxf, Development Director

Ballester, Miguel, BA(Econ) PhD Publica Navarra, Professor of Economics,
Lord Thomson of Fleet Fellow and Tutor in Economics

Caulton, Adam Edward Philip, BA Oxf, MPhil PhD Camb, Associate
Professor, Clarendon University Lecturer, Fellow and Tutor in Philosophy

Kaiserman, Alexander, MPhysPhil BPhil DPhil Oxf, Associate Professor,
Fairfax Fellow and Tutor in Philosophy

Howard, Philip, BA Toronto, MSc LSE, PhD Northwestern, Professor of
Internet Studies at the Oxford Internet Institute and Professorial Fellow

Susskind, Daniel, BA MPhil DPhil Oxf, Career Development Fellow in
Economics

Neale, Vicky, BA MMath MA PhD Camb, Whitehead Lecturer in Mathematics
and Supernumerary Fellow

Gittos, Helen, BA Newcastle, MSt DPhil Oxf, Associate Professor, Colyer-
Fergusson Fellow and Tutor in Early Medieval History

Baker, Mark, BA MPhil DPhil Oxf, Career Development Fellow in Modern
Global History

Berruezo-Sánchez, Diana, BA PhD Barcelona, MSt Madrid, Career
Development Fellow in Modern Languages

Godfray, Sir Charles, CBE, FRS, Professorial Fellow and Director of the
Oxford Martin School

Faria, Nuno, MSc Lisbon, MSc Amst, PhD Leuven, Research Fellow in the
Sciences

Kiss, Elizabeth, BA North Carolina BPhil DPhil Oxf, Professorial Fellow and
Warden of Rhodes House

Lotay, Jason, MMath DPhil Oxf, Professor of Pure Mathematics and Tutorial
Fellow in Mathematics

Bown, Alexander, MA Oxf, PhD Geneva, Associate Professor, Fellow and
Tutor in Ancient Philosophy

Albanie, Samuel, MMath Oxf, MSc Trinity College Dublin, PhD Oxf, Research
Fellow in the Sciences

Marmolejo Cossio, Francisco, AB Harvard MSc DPhil Oxf, Career
Development Fellow in Computer Science

Kwan, James, BS Rensselaer NY, MS MPhil PhD Columbia, Associate Professor
and Tutorial Fellow in Engineering Science (Chemical Engineering)

Davis, Katrina, BSc PhD Western Australia, Associate Professor and Tutorial Fellow in Zoology (Conservation Biology)

Dickinson, Nicholas, BA MSt Oxf, MRes PhD Exeter, Bingham Early Career Fellow in Constitutional Studies

Wright, Frances, BA Queen's Belfast, MSc Open University, Domestic Bursar
Langton, Matthew, MChem DPhil Oxf, Associate Professor of Inorganic Chemistry and Royal Society University Research Fellow, Fellow and Tutor in Inorganic Chemistry

Levine, Philippa, BA MA Camb, DPhil Oxf, George Eastman Visiting Professor

Tasioulas, John, BA LLB Melb, MA DPhil Oxf, Professor of Ethics and Legal Philosophy, Senior Research Fellow, and Director of the Institute for Ethics in AI

Burgeno, Lauren, BS California, PhD Washington, Dan Norman Early Career Fellow in (Bio)medical Sciences (Addiction Research)

Tilley, Amanda, BSc Sheffield, FCA, Finance Bursar

Lieberman, Robert, BA Yale, MA PhD Harvard, Winant Visiting Professor

Emeritus Fellows

Green, Malcolm Leslie Hodder, MA Camb, MA Oxf, PhD Lond, FRS, CChem, FRSC †

Lukes, Steven Michael, MA DPhil Oxf, FBA

Weinstein, William Leon, BA Columbia, BPhil MA Oxf

Harris, Donald Renshaw, QC (Hon), BA LLM New Zealand, BCL MA Oxf, LLD Keele †

Brink, David Maurice, BSc Tasmania, MA DPhil Oxf, FRS †

Montefiore, Alan Claud Robin Goldsmid, MA Oxf

Turner, David Warren, BSc Univ Coll of the South West, MA Oxf, PhD Lond, FRS

Barnes, Jonathan, MA Oxf, FBA

Howatson, Alastair Macrae, BSc PhD Edin, MA Oxf

Rea, John Rowland, BA Belf, MA Oxf, PhD Lond, FBA

Fowler, Godfrey Heath, OBE, BM MA Oxf, FRCP, FRCGP, FFPH, DCM

Morton, Keith William, MA Oxf, PhD New York

Stapleton, Barbara Jane, QC, BSc UNSW, PhD Adelaide, LLB ANU, DPhil DCL Oxf, FBA

Davies, Paul Lyndon, QC, LLM Lond, MA Oxf, LLM Yale, FBA

Lonsdale, Roger Harrison, MA DPhil Oxf, FRSL, FBA

McFarland, David John, BSc Liv, MA DPhil Oxf
 Stoy, Joseph Edward, MA Oxf
 Powis, Jonathan Keppel, MA DPhil Oxf
 Morris, Sir Peter John, AC, KB, MB BSc PhD Melbourne, MA Oxf, FRCS,
 FRS FMedSci
 Cashmore, Roger John, CMG, MA DPhil Oxf, FRS
 Noble, Denis, CBE, MA Oxf, PhD Lond, FRCP, FRS
 Murray, Oswyn, MA DPhil Oxf, FSA
 Gombrich, Richard, AM Harvard, MA DPhil Oxf
 Newton-Smith, William Herbert, BA Queen's, Ontario, MA Cornell, MA
 DPhil Oxf
 Logan, David Edwin, MA PhD Camb, MA DPhil Oxf
 Raz, Joseph, MJr Jerusalem, MA DPhil Oxf, FBA
 Morriss-Kay, Gillian Mary, BSc(Hons) Durh, MA PhD Camb, MA DSc Oxf,
 Hon FAS
 Roberts, Sir Edward Adam, KCMG, MA Oxf, FBA
 Hodby, Jonathon Wilson, MA DPhil
 Zancani, Diego, Laurea Milan, MA Oxf, Dott Bocconi
 Jones, John Henry, MA DPhil Oxf, CChem, FRSC, FRHistS
 McQuay, Henry John, BM MA DM Oxf, FRCP Edin
 Bulloch, Penelope Anne Ward, MA PhD Camb, MA DPhil Oxf, ALA, FSA
 Brown, Judith Margaret, MA PhD Camb, MA DPhil Oxf, FRHistS
 Nye, Piers Charles Gillespie, MA Oxf, PhD California
 Schmidt, Aubrey Vincent Carlyle, MA DLitt Oxf
 Hannabuss, Keith Cyril, MA DPhil Oxf
 Buckley, Christopher Paul, MA DPhil Oxf, FIMMM, FIMechE, CEng
 Swift, Adam Richard George, MA MPhil DPhil Oxf
 Dupree, Hugh Douglas, BA Univ of the South, Tennessee, MA DPhil Oxf,
 MDiv Virginia
 Abrams, Lesley Jane, MA Oxf, MA PhD Toronto, FRHist
 Vines, David, BA Melbourne, MA PhD Camb, MA DPhil Oxf
 Wilson, Timothy Hugh, MPhil Lond, MA Oxf
 Kirwan, Dame Frances Clare, DBE, BA Camb, MA DPhil Oxf, FRS
 Field, Robert William, MA MEng PhD Camb, MA Oxf, CEng, FICChemE
 Endicott, Timothy A.O., AB Harvard, LLB Toronto, MA DPhil Oxf
 Collier, Richard Hale, BSc US Naval Academy, LLM Camb, DrJur Cornell,
 MA Oxf

Honorary Fellows

Norway, HM King Harald V of, DCL(Hon) Oxf
Thomas, Sir Keith Vivian, MA Oxf, FBA
Hutton, James Brian Edward, Rt Hon Lord Hutton of Bresagh, PC †
Leggett, Sir Anthony James, MA DPhil DSc Oxf, FRS
Ricks, Sir Christopher Bruce, BLitt MA Oxf, FBA
Kenny, Sir Anthony John Patrick, MA DPhil DLitt Oxf, FBA
Carey, John, MA DPhil Oxf, FBA, FRSL
Mallet, John Valentine Granville, BA Oxf, FSA, FRSA
Sarbanes, Paul Spyros, BA Oxf †
Japan, Her Majesty The Empress Masako of
Alberti, Sir George, BM BCh DPhil Oxf, FRCP, FRCPE, FRCPath
Patten, Christopher Francis, Rt Hon Lord Patten of Barnes, CH, PC, MA,
DCL(Hon) Oxf, Chancellor of the University
Strang, William Gilbert, SB MIT, MA Oxf, PhD Calif
Mehta, Ved Parkash, BA Pomona, MA Oxf, MA Harvard, FRSL †
Lucas, Sir Colin Renshaw, MA DPhil Oxf, FRHistS
Bowersock, Glen, AB (Harvard), MA DPhil Oxf
Dawkins, Richard, MA DPhil DSc Oxf, FRS, FRSL
Keene, Rt Hon Sir David, PC, BCL MA Oxf, Hon PhD (Brunel), ACI Arb
Mortimer, Edward James, CMG, BA MA Oxf †
Nayyar, Deepak, BA MA Delhi, BPhil DPhil Oxf
Richards, William Graham, CBE FRS, MA DPhil DSc Oxf
Roitt, Ivan Maurice, MA DPhil DSc Oxf, FRCPath, FRS
Ryan, Alan, MA DLitt Oxf, FBA
Schmoke, Kurt Lidell, LLB Harvard, BA Yale
Berg, Maxine Louise, BA Simon Fraser, MA Sus, DPhil Oxf, FBA, FRHistS
Drayton, Bill, MA Oxf, JD Yale
Kroll, John Simon, BM BCh MA Oxf, FRCP, FRCPCH, FMedSci
Slack, Paul Alexander, MA DPhil Oxf, FRHistS, FBA
Taylor, Charles Margrave, BA McGill, MA DPhil Oxf, FBA
Graham, Andrew Winston Mawdsley, MA Hon DCL Oxf
Bayley, Hagan, MA Oxf, PhD Harvard, FRS
Bhargava, Rajeev, BA Delhi, MPhil DPhil Oxf
Donnelly, Peter, BSc Queensland, DPhil Oxf, FRS, FMedSci
Grey, Clare, BA DPhil Oxf, FRS
Jones, Charlotte, BA Oxf
Kenyon, Sir Nicholas, CBE, BA Oxf

Nongxa, Loyiso, MSc Fort Hare, DPhil Oxf
 Penny, Nicholas Sir, BA Camb, MA PhD Courtauld (London), FSA
 Portes, Richard, CBE, BA Yale, DPhil Oxf, FBA
 Sheinwald, Sir Nigel, GCMG, MA Oxf
 Wells, Sir Stanley, CBE, BA UCL, PhD Birmingham
 Williamson, Timothy, MA DPhil Oxf, FBA, FRSE
 Bone, Sir Drummond, MA Glas, MA Oxf, FRSE, FRSA
 Al-Nashif, Nada, MA Oxf, MPP Harvard
 Birney, J.F.W. (Ewan), CBE, BA Oxf, PhD Camb, FRS FMedSci
 Chaudhuri, Amit, BA Lond, DPhil Oxf
 Davies, Gavyn, OBE, BA Camb, BLitt Oxf
 Dick, Dame Cressida, DBE QPM, BA Oxf
 Flanders, Stephanie, BA Oxf, MA Harvard
 Franklin, Oliver St Clair, OBE, BA Lincoln, BPhil Oxf
 Horlick, Nicola, BA Oxf
 Lewis, Gwyneth, BA MA Camb, DPhil Oxf
 Misak, Cheryl, BA Lethbridge, MA Columbia, DPhil Oxf
 Roper, Lyndal, BA Melbourne, PhD Lond
 Snow, Peter, CBE, BA Oxf
 Stevens, Simon Laurence, Lord Stevens of Birmingham, Kt, MA Oxf, MBA Strathclyde
 Thomas, Sarah, AB Smith, MS Simmons, MA PhD Johns Hopkins, MA Oxf
 Winterbottom, Michael, BA Oxf

Foundation Fellows

Foley, Martin Anthony Oliver, MA Oxf
 Moynihan, Jonathan Patrick, OBE, MA Oxf, MSc North London, SM MIT
 Shirley, Dame Stephanie, CH, DBE, CEng, FBSC, FREng, CITP Warburg,
 Michael, MA Oxf, FCIS, FBCS †
 Warburg, Rosemary Alison
 Westerman, Matthew, MA Oxf

Academic Visitors and Visiting Lecturers

Professor Andrew Prescott, Snell Visitor

College Lecturers

Badiu, Mihai, Dipl-Ing MS PhD Cluj-Napoca, Lecturer in Electrical
 Engineering
 Bajo Lorenzana, Victoria, MD PhD Salamanca, Lecturer in Neuroscience
 Bard, Professor Jonathan, MA Camb, PhD Manchester, College Adviser to
 Graduates in Medical Sciences

Barradas de Freitas, Raquel, BA Lisbon, MSt DPhil Oxf, Research Lecturer in Law

Barutchu, Ayla, BSc PhD La Trobe, Melbourne, Lecturer in Psychology

Berdeja Suárez, Diego, MSc Oxf, Graduate Teaching Assistant in Mathematics

Bogaert, Hannah, LLB LLM Gent, MJur Oxf, Lecturer in Law

Cosker, Tom, MBBch MA Wales, Lecturer in Anatomy

Deer, Cécile Marie-Anne, MA DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in French

Dyson, Anthony, BSc DPhil Lond, Lecturer in Physics

Elford, Gideon, BA MPhil DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Politics

Kristjánsson, Hafsteinn, BA MJur Iceland, MJur Oxon, LLM Harvard, Lecturer in Law

Laidlaw, Michael, BA MA Camb, DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Chemistry

Lazar-Gillard, Orlando, MA MPhil Camb, DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Politics

Lemke, Jenny, First State Examination Siegen, Second State Examination Muenster, German Lektorin

Lewis, Liam, BA MA PhD Warwick, Lecturer in French

Littleton, Suellen M., BSc California, MBA Lond, Lecturer in Economics and Management Studies

Lock, Edwin, BA Oxf, BSc FernUniversität Hagen, MSc Oxf, Lecturer in Computer Science

Marcus, Max, BSc Bonn, MSc Oxf, Lecturer in Chemistry

Marino, Luca, BA MSC University of Naples Federico II, Lecturer in Engineering (Structures and Dynamics)

Martinson, Duncan, ScB Brown, Graduate Teaching Assistant in Mathematics

McCarthy, John, BSc Limerick, MSc Oxf, Lecturer in Engineering (Mathematics)

McConnell, Thomas, BA MSt DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Classics

McIntosh, Jonny, MA Oxf, MA, MPhil London, Lecturer in Philosophy

Minko, Romy, BSc Melbourne, MSc RHUL, Graduate Teaching Assistant in Mathematics

Moberly, James, BA MPhil Oxf, Graduate Teaching Assistant in Economics

Morton-Blake, Iwan, BA Trinity College Dublin, Lecturer in Physics

Nait Saada, Juba, MEng Télécom Paris Tech, MSc Res Oxf, Graduate Teaching Assistant in Mathematics

Neale, Vicky, BA MMath MA PhD Camb, Lecturer in Mathematics

Newbury, Guy Talbot, MA Oxf, MPhil Sussex, PhD Durham, Lecturer in Music

Ockenden, Ray Curtis, MA DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in German

Orsborn, Matthew, BE Auckland, MBuddhStud DPhil Hong Kong, Lecturer in Oriental Studies

Palmer, Christopher William Proctor, MA DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Physics

Paton, Josephine, MPhys Oxf, Lecturer in Physics

Paton, Robert, BSc Msc Glas, Lecturer in Biological Sciences

Quarrell, Rachel, MA DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Chemistry

Rowan-Hill, Autumn, DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Medicine

Ryley, Hannah, BA Durham, MSt DPhil Oxf , Lecturer in English

Sperrin, Daniel, BA MSt DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in English

Stout, Rowland, MSc Sussex, BA BPhil DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Philosophy

Tang, Brian, MEngEcM, DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Engineering Science

Tang, Qiyi, BEng Liverpool, MSc Oxf, PhD York (Canada), Lecturer in Computer Science

Thomas, Arthur, BA Oxf, PhD Stanford, College Adviser to Graduates in Medical Sciences

Thompson, Max, BA, MPhil, DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in Politics

Woodbury, Beau, BA MSt DPhil Oxf, Lecturer in History

Young, Tom, MSci Bristol MSc Oxf, Lecturer in Chemistry

New Fellows

Dr Lauren Burgeno, Dan Norman Early Career Fellow in (Bio)medical Sciences (Addiction Research)



Photograph by Stuart Bebb

Lauren is a neurobiologist who studies the biological underpinnings of addiction. Her interests lie in understanding the neural correlates of behavioural control, particularly in relevance to addiction; determining how individual differences in biology impact susceptibility to addiction; and understanding how the acetylcholine and dopamine neurotransmitter systems work synergistically on a subsecond timescale to control decision-making.

Prior to arriving at Balliol, she earned her PhD in Pharmacology in 2017 from the University of Washington before coming to Oxford, where she is a National Science Foundation Postdoctoral

Research Fellow in the Department of Physiology, Anatomy and Genetics.

Dr Matthew Langton, Associate Professor of Inorganic Chemistry and Royal Society University Research Fellow, Fellow and Tutor in Inorganic Chemistry



Matthew studied Chemistry at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he remained for a DPhil in Inorganic Chemistry. This was followed by an Oppenheimer Early Career Research Fellowship at the University of Cambridge, where he was also a College Research Associate at Clare College. He returned to Oxford in 2018 as a Royal Society University Research Fellow to establish an independent laboratory in the Department of Chemistry, along with a research fellowship at Wadham College before taking up his current position at Balliol. His research interests are in the area of synthetic supramolecular and inorganic

coordination chemistry, particularly at the interface with biological chemistry and molecular nanotechnology. Current research projects in his group are

focusing on the development of artificial molecular machines for mediating transmembrane signal transduction, catalysis and ion transport.

Professor Philippa Levine, George Eastman Visiting Professor (History)

Philippa holds the Walter Prescott Webb Chair in History and Ideas at the University of Texas at Austin, where she is also Director of the University's Programme in British, Irish and Empire Studies. She has taught at universities on three continents and holds a DPhil from Oxford University and an MA and a BA from Cambridge University. Currently at work on a book on nakedness, she has written extensively on the history of feminism, of socially transmissible diseases, prostitution and eugenics as well as the British Empire. Her work has been translated into many languages.



Photograph by Marsha Miller

Professor Robert C. Lieberman, Winant Visiting Professor of American Government

Robert is Krieger-Eisenhower Professor of Political Science at Johns Hopkins University. He is a scholar of American political development, race and politics, public policy, and democracy and the author of several prize-winning books. His most recent book is *Four Threats: The Recurring Crises of American Democracy* (with Suzanne Mettler). He is a co-convenor of the American Democracy Collaborative, a group of scholars of comparative and American politics formed in the wake of the 2016 US presidential election to examine the state of American democracy today. He previously served as provost of Johns Hopkins and as dean of the School of International and Public Affairs at Columbia University, where he taught from 1994 to 2013. He received his BA from Yale University and his MA and PhD from Harvard University.



Professor John Tasioulas (1989), Professor of Ethics and Legal Philosophy,
Senior Research Fellow, and Director of the Institute for Ethics in AI



Photograph by Keiko Ikeuchi

John is a moral and legal philosopher whose research covers a wide array of topics. He has written extensively on human rights, tackling questions ranging from their nature and grounding to their implications for international human rights law. He wrote two reports on human rights as a consultant to the World Bank, focusing on the right to health. He has developed a communicative account of the justification of punishment, one that accommodates mercy as a consideration in sentencing, especially on the grounds of repentance. He has also written widely in the philosophy of international law, focusing on international law's sources and legitimacy. He comes to Oxford to take up the Directorship

of the new Institute for Ethics in AI, based in the Faculty of Philosophy. Among his research interests in AI ethics are the significance of algorithmic decision-making for values such as the rule of law, equity, and mercy, and the implications of AI for both work and democracy.

John completed undergraduate degrees in Arts (Philosophy) and Law at the University of Melbourne and was a Rhodes Scholar at Balliol, where he pursued his doctoral studies under the supervision of Professor Joseph Raz (Emeritus Fellow). He has held permanent posts at the University of Glasgow (1992–1998) and the University of Oxford (1998–2010). His last two posts were Quain Professor of Jurisprudence, UCL (2011–2014), and Yeoh Professor of Politics, Philosophy, and Law, King's College London (2014–2020), where he directed the YTL Centre for Politics, Philosophy, and Law. He has also held visiting positions at the Universities of Melbourne, Harvard and Chicago.

Amanda Tilley, Finance Bursar

Amanda studied Earth Sciences at the University of Sheffield and then qualified as a Chartered Accountant. She is a Fellow of the Institute of Chartered Accountants in England and Wales and before joining Balliol she practised at KPMG and Grant Thornton, focusing on the not-for-profit and technology sectors. As Finance Bursar Amanda oversees the financial and investment activities of the College and leads the Bursary team.



Photograph by Stuart Bebb

First-year graduates

Achar, Sooraj, University of Virginia, DPhil Biomedical Sciences
Al Youha, Ali, University of Oxford, DPhil Politics
Alves, Eduardo, George Washington University, EMBA
Baghdadi, Jad, University of Surrey, MSc Modern Middle Eastern Studies
Bailey, Katherine, University of Lancaster, PGCE – History
Bailey, Samuel, University of the West Indies, BCL
Baker, James, University of Oxford, MSt Greek and/or Roman History
Baker, Samuel, University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, DPhil Engineering Science
Beaden, Joseph, University of Durham, MSt Global and Imperial History
Beckers, Daniel, University of Oxford, DPhil Molecular and Cellular Medicine
Bejarano Carbo, Paula, University of Warwick, MPhil Economics
Bicaker, Elif (Merve), Koç University, Turkey, MJur
Bonacker, Moritz, Ludwig Maximilian University of Munich, MPhil Economics
Bright, Victoria, University of Sussex, EMBA
Butcher, Caiban, University of Cambridge, DPhil International Relations
Catanzaro, Alice, Princeton University, MPhil Modern Middle Eastern Studies
Chambers, Keith, University of Sydney, DPhil Mathematics
Chatterjee, Jacob, University of Oxford, DPhil History
Clark, Rebecca, University of Oxford, BPhil Philosophy
Cooper, George, University of Oxford, DPhil Mathematics
Coughlan, Owen, University of Oxford, DPhil History
Cragg, Casey, University College London, DPhil Astrophysics
Crum, Christopher, Bates College Maine, DPhil Information, Communication and the Social Sciences
Cuffe, Padraig, University of Cambridge, MPhil Politics: Political Theory
Damianos, Stephen, University of Pennsylvania, DPhil International Development
Davis, James, King's College London, DPhil English
Dietrich, Sophia, London School of Economics, MSc Social Science of the Internet
Dimitriou, Iakovos, King's College London, EMBA
Dooley, Claire, University of Leeds, DPhil Organic Chemistry
Duddy, Nicholas, University of Adelaide, DPhil English
Duffy, Sarah, University of Oxford, MPhil Economics
Edel, Efrem, King's College London, DPhil Chemical Biology

Egan, Madeleine (Grace), University of Toronto, MSt History – British and European History 1700–1850

Eldawy, Dina, Syracuse University, MSt Global and Imperial History

Ensign, Lauren, University of Leicester, BCL

Ewart, Robert, University of Oxford, DPhil Theoretical Physics

Farmer, James, University of Oxford, BCL

Forst, Sophie, Ludwig Maximilian University of Munich, MSt Modern Languages (German)

Gjesdal Hammer, Mathias, University of Cambridge, MPhil International Relations

Gonzales Vera, Ricardo, Colorado School of Mines, DPhil Medical Sciences

Gould, Dewi, University of Cambridge, DPhil Mathematics

Grenier-Benoit, Raphaël, University of Oxford, DPhil Law

Guillaume, Kristine, Harvard University, MSt English and American Studies

Gullino, Luisa (Sophie), University of Glasgow, DPhil Pharmacology

Gunasekera, Alexander, University of Cambridge, Theory and Modelling in Chemical Sciences (EPSRC Centre for Doctoral Training)

Gutiérrez Perlwitz, Javiera, Pontifical Catholic University of Chile, MJur

Hales, Ben, University of Oxford, MPhil Modern Chinese Studies

Harvey, Thomas, University of Cambridge, DPhil Theoretical Physics

He, Wen, McGill University, MSc Theoretical and Computational Chemistry

He, Yixuan, South China University of Technology, DPhil Statistics

Hopfenbeck, Dagmar, University of Warwick, MPhil Economics

Hunt, Holly, University of Oxford, DPhil Classical Languages and Literature

Isachsen, Benjamin, University of Oslo, MPhil Theology

Jamison, Asta, University of Wisconsin-Platteville, EMBA

Jensen, Nayani, Dalhousie University, MSc History of Science, Medicine and Technology

Karamichou, Krystalia, University of Stirling, PGCE – English

Katta, Srujana, University of Oxford, DPhil Information, Communication and the Social Sciences

Kershaw, Leo, University of Oxford, MSt Greek and/or Latin Languages and Literature

Khalil, Malak, University of Oxford, MSt World Literatures in English

Khan, Muhammad Sarwar (Khan), EMBA

Khatkar, Harman, Royal College of Surgeons of England, MSc Musculoskeletal Sciences

Ksiazek, Konrad, University College London, DPhil Law

Kucera, Jiri, University of Cambridge, DPhil Atomic and Laser Physics
 Kümmerlin, Mirjam, University of Oxford, DPhil Condensed Matter Physics
 Kurjan, Alina, University of Glasgow, DPhil Molecular and Cellular Medicine
 Leong, Katherine, University of Oxford, DPhil Economics
 Levene, Ilana, University of Oxford, DPhil Population Health
 Libbey, Madeline, Stanford University, MSc Social Science of the Internet
 Livesey, Jessica, University of Durham, Interdisciplinary Bioscience (BBSRC
 Doctoral Training Partnership)
 Lowther, Toby, University of Oxford, MPhil Linguistics, Philology and
 Phonetics
 Loya, Hrushikesh, DPhil Genomic Medicine and Statistics
 Maardalen, Matilde, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, DPhil
 Engineering Science
 Mackay, Micah, University of Oxford, DPhil Medieval and Modern Languages
 MacManus, Joseph, University of Bristol, MSc Mathematics and Foundations
 of Computer Science
 Malik, Amena, EMBA
 Marti Dafcik, Daniel, Swiss Federal Institute of Technology, DPhil Physical
 and Theoretical Chemistry
 Maxted, Luke, University of Oxford, DPhil English
 McLauchlin, Hillary, Harvard University, MSc Social Science of the Internet
 Meghji, Jasmine, University of Oxford, MSt Women's Studies
 Meier, Maike, University of Groningen, DPhil Mathematics
 Modi, Ankur, Jacobs University Bremen, EMBA
 Mohanty, Titiksha, University of Oxford, DPhil Law
 Nahata, Shree, University of Oxford, DPhil Oriental Studies
 Naidoo, Nerissa, University of KwaZulu-Natal, MSc Social Science of the
 Internet
 Nakib, Hazem (Danny), University of Toronto, BCL
 Navarro Montilla, Javier, Institut National des Sciences Appliquées de
 Toulouse, DPhil Astrophysics
 Neubauer, William, University of Oxford, MSt Late Antique and Byzantine
 Studies
 Noman, Natasha, University of Oxford, DPhil Area Studies (South Asia)
 Ó Heachteirín, Andrew, Trinity College Dublin, University of Dublin,
 Sustainable Approaches to Biomedical Science: Responsible and
 Reproducible Research (EPSRC Centre for Doctoral Training)
 O'Connor, Michael, University of Oxford, BPhil Philosophy

Okamoto, Chie, Keio University, EMBA

Pernes, Ioana (Jane), University of Bristol, DPhil Genomic Medicine and Statistics

Piletic, Klara, Heidelberg University, DPhil Molecular and Cellular Medicine

Platschorre, Arthur, University of Oxford, DPhil Theoretical Physics

Pooke, Oliver, University of Otago, Master of Public Policy

Prajapat, Sophie, University of Warwick, PGCE – Mathematics

Qu, Aohan (Lucy), University of Oxford, MSc Financial Economics

Rajagopal, Sai, Harvard University, MSc Modern South Asian Studies

Rasmussen, Ingild, University of Oxford, MPhil International Relations

Rød, Marcel, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, MSc Computer Science

Rodriguez Tapia, Marco, Universidad San Francisco de Quito, EMBA

Rowe, Lily, University of Leeds, MSt English (1550–1700)

Roy, Diptarko, University of Oxford, DPhil Computer Science

Ryan, Justine, University of Oxford, MSt Greek and/or Roman History

Saeboe, Lilja, Hebrew University, Israel, DPhil Linguistics, Philology and Phonetics

Safar Jalani, Marwan, Yale University, MPhil Politics: Comparative Government

Saini, Aston, Royal Holloway, University of London, Interdisciplinary Bioscience (BBSRC Doctoral Training Partnership)

Schafer, Moa, University of Oxford, DPhil Social Intervention and Policy Evaluation

Schillings, Tobias, University of Oxford, DPhil International Development

Scott, Antony, University of Cambridge, PGCE – Mathematics

Seitz, Samuel, Georgetown University, DPhil International Relations

Senu, Josias (Josiah), London School of Economics, BCL

Sherry, Oskar, University of Oxford, DPhil Law

Shinozuka, Kenneth, Harvard University, DPhil Psychiatry

Sklar, Sarah, School of Oriental and African Studies, MPhil Traditional East Asia

Sotirova, Ana, University of Oxford, DPhil Atomic and Laser Physics

St Clair, Kristijana, University of Southern California, MSc Social Science of the Internet

Stich, Felicia, University of Bamberg, MPhil Linguistics, Philology and Phonetics

Stubø, Maren-Sofie (Sofie), UK King's College London, MSc Computer Science

Swadling, Codey, University of Sydney, MSt Greek and/or Latin Languages and Literature

Tan, Marian (Felicity), Boston University, EMBA

Tang, Chuyan, University of Oxford, DPhil Organic Chemistry

Taule, Aleksander, University of Bergen, MJur

Tserkovnaya, Daria, DPhil Population Health

Van Wees, Nathan, University of Oxford, DPhil Law

Waller, Nisha, University of Oxford, DPhil Criminology

Whidden, Gwendolyn, MPhil International Relations

Willetts, Josh, University of Oxford, MSc History of Science, Medicine and Technology

Wills, Stephanie, University College London, Sustainable Approaches to Biomedical Science: Responsible and Reproducible Research (EPSRC Centre for Doctoral Training)

Wilson, Cameron, University of Oxford, MSc Mathematical Sciences

Winder, Bayly, Johns Hopkins University, MBA

Windsor, Elspeth, University of Oxford, DPhil Criminology

Wong, Tsz Yeung, University of Hong Kong, MSt Ancient Philosophy

Wong, Yue Shun (Brian), University of Oxford, DPhil Politics

Yamamoto, Tetsuya (Ted), University of Oxford, EMBA

Yamoah, Megan, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, MPhil Economics

Yang, Huan (Sherry), Peking University, MBA

Yang, Jenny, University of British Columbia, DPhil Engineering Science

Ye, John, University College London, DPhil Medical Sciences

Zerio, Anna, University of Oxford, DPhil Physiology, Anatomy and Genetics

Zhang, Jiarui, University of Oxford, DPhil Linguistics, Philology and Phonetics

Zhao, Xinran, University of Oxford, MSc Financial Economics

Visiting students

Annika Böhrer, Ludwig Maximilians Universität München, Maximilianeum Exchange (Physics)

Isaac Gruber, Yale University, Yale Scholar (English)

Baas, Wouter, University of Leiden, MA European History and Civilisation

Van Engelen, Gijs, University of Leiden, MA European History and Civilisation

First-year undergraduates

Alcalde, Vitor, Stratford-upon-Avon School, Mathematics
Angelini-Hurll, Alexander, Eton College, Windsor, Modern Languages
(Italian and Spanish)
Archer, Charley, Shrewsbury School, English Language and Literature
Arden, Levi, Bury College, Greater Manchester, Physics
Bate, Frederick, Wymondham College, Norfolk, PPE
Baumgartner, Markus, GEMS World Academy, Dubai, Engineering Science
Bhagotra, Yuvraj, Highfields School, Wolverhampton, Mathematics
Bishop, Oskar, Bristol Grammar School, History
Bleach, Molly, The Godolphin and Latymer School, West London, Biology
Borrie, Seraphine, Leiden University, PPE
Burgess, Megan, The Judd School, Tonbridge, English Language and Literature
Cahill-Patten, Zelda, St Paul's Girl's School, West London, English Language
and Literature
Campos Bedingfield, Emilia, Haberdashers' Aske's Hatcham College, South-
East London, History
Cass, Benjamin, The Long Eaton School, Nottingham, PPE
Chandra, Aditi, National Public School Rajajinagar, Bangalore, India, Physics
Chen, Jianwen, Presbyterian Ladies College, Sydney, Computer Science and
Philosophy
Chowdhury, Sacha, Highgate School, London, Chemistry
Clark, Louie, Sandwell College, Central Campus, West Midlands, Chemistry
Connolly, Connor, Douay Martyrs Catholic School, Greater London, History
Cort, Oliver, All Saints Catholic High School, Sheffield, Mathematics
Cox, Helena, Pate's Grammar School, Cheltenham, Law
Cutler, Amelia, Wycombe Abbey School, High Wycombe, Mathematics
Cutmore, Georgie, Headington School, Oxford, History and Modern
Languages (Spanish)
Cutts, Adam, Chellaston Academy, Derby, Mathematics
Dahal, Aditi, Cheney School, Oxford, Medicine
Dahiya, Adit, King's College School, London, Engineering Science
Dang, Yixuan, Pennon Education Group, Beijing, Physics and Philosophy
Dass, Debadrita, The Beauchamp College, Leicester, Classics and Oriental
Studies
Davies, Jack, Bracknell and Wokingham College, Chemistry

De Oliveira Cerqueira, Kaly, The Tiffin Girls School, South-West London, English Language and Literature

Dennett, Sian, King's College Taunton, Mathematics

Draycott, Bethan, Guildford County School, Modern Languages (Italian and Spanish)

Dugdale, Paul, Cardiff Sixth Form College, History and Economics

Dunn, David, St Mary Redcliffe and Temple School, Bristol, Classics

Ellingham, Oliver, Reading School, Classics

Fatima, Naveesha, Karachi Grammar School, Pakistan, Law

Field, Amy, Princethorpe College, Rugby, History

Finiin, Abubakar, Central Foundation Boys School, London, PPE

Freeman, Hannah, King Edward VI School, Northumberland, Law (English Law with Law Studies in Europe)

Gettins, Matilda, European School Munich, PPE

Glindon, Zack, Gillingham School, Dorset, Physics and Philosophy

Glynn-Henley, Matilda, Camden School for Girls, North London, Computer Science

Grayson, Edward, Hemel Hempstead School, History

Griffith, William, Winchester College, Chemistry

Gross, Zoe, Reddam House, Berkshire, History and English

Guarino, Auriel, Coleraine Grammar School, Northern Ireland, Mathematics

Guo, Yini, Pennon Education Group, Beijing, Engineering Science

Hallewell, Siena, Parrs Wood High School, Manchester, English Language and Literature

Hampshire, Michael, St Leonard's Catholic School, Durham, Economics and Management

Hatchard, Harry, Sussex Downs College, Eastbourne, Chemistry

Hawkins, Amy, Diss High School, Chemistry

Heath-Coleman, Theodore, The Woodroffe School, Lyme Regis, Medicine

Hodgson, James, Scarborough Sixth Form College, Physics and Philosophy

Holcroft, Clara, Urmston Grammar, Manchester, History

Holmes Cowan, Dylan, Aylesbury Grammar School, Mathematics and Philosophy

Hung, Zenwai, St Leonard's Catholic School, Durham, Mathematics and Computer Science

Isaacs, Calum, JFS School, North London, PPE

Iyer, Vignesh, Rivers Academy West London, Chemistry

Jackson, Lucy, Sir Henry Floyd Grammar School, Aylesbury, English Language and Literature

Jenkinson, Molly, The Belvedere Academy, Liverpool, PPE

Joe-Oshodi, Arese, Dulwich College, London, Engineering Science

Kacperski, Mateusz, Batory High School, Warsaw, History

Kappy, Jessica, Highbury Grove/Islington Consortium, London, Medicine

Katlan, Zahraa, Sir William Borlase's Grammar School, Marlow, Classics

Khurshid, Oliver, King's College School, London, Ancient and Modern History

Kumar, Sidhaarth, ACG Parnell College, Auckland, Physics

Lambert, Zoe, St Mary Magdalene Academy, London, PPE

Lawson, Cordelia, The Tiffin Girls School, West London, Classics and Oriental Studies

Lefkowitz, Tallulah, Minerva Schools at KGI, San Francisco, PPE

Lemke, Deborah, Friedrich Anton von Heinitz Gymnasium, near Berlin, Modern Languages (French)

Lin, Qian, Beijing 101 High School, Physics

Littlejohn, Emily, Dame Alice Owen's School, Potter's Bar, History

Low, Aaron, Anglo-Chinese School (Independent), Singapore, Law

Maddinson, Charlotte, Cheltenham College, Biology

Mbanaso, Caleb, Holy Cross Sixth Form College and University Centre, Greater Manchester, Engineering Science

McCallum, Sarah-Jayne, The Blue Coat School, Liverpool, History,

McFadden, Fionn, St Aidan's and St John Fisher Associated Sixth Form, Harrogate, Law (English Law with Law Studies in Europe)

McNevin, Angus, Fortismere School, London, English and Modern Languages (French)

Molyneux, Maisie, Godolphin School, Salisbury, Modern Languages (French and Spanish)

Ngalande, Nikkita, Michigan State University, Mathematics and Computer Science

O'Connor, Hannah, Westminster School, London, Economics and Management

Ogle, Grace, Simon Langton School for Boys, Canterbury, Law (English Law with Law Studies in Europe)

Okkels, Klemens, University of Warwick, Oriental Studies (Sanskrit)

Oliver, William, Saffron Walden County High School, Medicine

Owen, Efan, Ysgol Gyfun Gymraeg Glantaf, Cardiff, History

Oyewole, Rohan, Haberdashers' Aske's Boys' School, Elstree, PPE
 Perree, Oliver, Exeter Mathematics School, Mathematics
 Powell, Emily, PORG, Prague, Economics and Management
 Qian, Xiaochi, The High School Affiliated to Renmin University, Beijing,
 Mathematics and Computer Science
 Redford, John, The Sixth Form College Farnborough, PPE
 Rimmer, Leah, Ashton Sixth Form College, Greater Manchester, History and
 Economics
 Rossetti, Giacomo, King's College School, London, Physics and Philosophy
 Roupas, Georgios, St Catherine's British School, Athens, History and Politics
 Sergeant, Keturah, York College, Classical Archaeology and Ancient History
 Sharkey, Luke, St Andrew's and St Bride's High School, East Kilbride,
 Computer Science
 Shipway, Matthew, Nottingham High School, Mathematics and Philosophy
 Skuse, Adam, Oldfield School, Bath, History
 Smith, Ellie, Roundwood Park School, Harpenden, Biology
 Stein, Sofia, The London Oratory School, English Language and Literature
 Stokes, Scarlett, Pimlico Academy, London, PPE
 Taylor, Chloe, Kingston Grammar School, West London, Biomedical Sciences
 Theakston, Eleanor, Budehaven Community School, Cornwall, History
 Thomas, Blaine, Bradford Grammar School, Law
 Tsang, Hannah, German Swiss International School, Hong Kong, Biomedical
 Sciences
 Wang, Zhihao, Beijing National Day School, Engineering Science
 Ward, Rosie, Chichester College, PPE
 Watson, Scott, The Grange School, Northwich, Classics
 White, Dannan, Gillingham School, Dorset, English Language and Literature
 Wong, Pippa, Guildford High School, Classics
 Wu, Yaning, The British School of Paris, Physics and Philosophy
 Xing, Keer, Shenzhen College of International Education, Chemistry

Second-year undergraduate

Jacob Reagan, University of Colorado Boulder, PPE (Rhodes Scholar with
 Senior Status)

College staff

Retirements

Stephen Gaisford, Boatman (joined October 1976), March 2021
Colin Bloomfield, Senior Maintenance Person (joined August 2007), June 2021
David Smith, Catering/Quad Scout (joined September 1969), June 2021
Maureen Giles, General Catering Steward (joined June 1994), July 2021

Appointments

Aishah Olubaji, Early Career Librarian, August 2020
Andrea Brough, Early Years Practitioner (maternity cover), September 2020
Shane Corkery, Gardener (Holywell Manor), September 2020
Nigel Buckley, Assistant Librarian, November 2020
Frances Robins, Housekeeper/Team Leader (Broad Street), January 2021
Katie Watson, College Office Administrator, February 2021
Yvonne Benton, Part-time Porter (Holywell Manor), February 2021
Vaidas Olbutas, Part-time Porter (Holywell Manor), February 2021
Belen Campos Romero, General Catering Steward (maternity cover), April 2021
Farida Benmezziane, Early Years Practitioner (maternity cover), June 2021
Michael Hooker, Lodge Porter (Broad Street), July 2021

Departures

Lauren Dolman, Assistant Librarian, September 2020
Annie Lockhart, College Office Administrator, September 2020
Andrea Brough, Early Years Practitioner (maternity cover), June 2021
Farida Benmezziane, Early Years Practitioner (maternity cover), July 2021

Review of the Year

Review of the year

Nicola Trott (Senior Tutor)

We hope readers will take an interest in this content, which is produced for the College's annual accounts under Charities SORP – the Charity Commission Statement of Recommended Practice. Equivalent reports for previous years, going back to 2010–11, are published with the accounts, the archives to which may be found at <https://www.ox.ac.uk/about/organisation/finance-and-funding/archive-of-financial-statements?wssl=1>.)

Selected highlights of the 2020/21 year

For all the talk of a 'new normal', there has been no normalisation in a teaching environment that has shifted from in-person to remote to hybrid and back again, either by the term or by the hour as circumstances required. This year, though all our public examinations went ahead, all but a handful were online. To give a sense of scale, that involved around 40,000 separate sittings across the collegiate university (and around the globe). The grim reality of persistent lockdown, limited movement, and hollowed-out community was offset, as much as possible, by the combined efforts of staff, students, tutors and administrators, but Business As Usual it was not.

As the financial year drew to a close, a few hopeful signs of life returned: the College re-opened, though still under many restrictions, for Trinity Term, a Summer Torpids rowing competition replaced the traditional Eights Week, and an exceptional in-person graduation ceremony was held for students who needed their medical degrees to be conferred in order to start working for the NHS. To them, as to all 'front-line' workers and researchers, we owe an enormous debt of gratitude.

Some triumphs in adversity were easier than others to accomplish. We had next to no academic visitors joining us – apart, that is, from the College's two premier Visiting Professorships, the George Eastman, held by Professor Philippa Levine, and the John G. Winant, by Professor Robert Lieberman, both of whom braved being away from home for a year abroad like no other. Philippa became only the second visitor to occupy the new Eastman Flat, a penthouse in one of the blocks on the Master's Field. And, with construction an exempted industry, the final stages of the Master's Field Project now agreed to be called, in its entirety (including the pre-existing Jowett Walk towers), the Dervorguilla site were completed, on budget if not on time, meaning that as of next academic year we can house all our undergraduates throughout their



Left to right: Balliol medics Jonathan Martin, Lily Goldblatt and Gaurav Agarwal, on their graduation day. Photograph by David Goldblatt.

degrees and a greater number of our graduates than ever before. Smaller, but important, steps forward were taken in the installation of an access ramp to the Front Quad from the Broad Street Lodge and the acquisition of the College's first electric van. Two of our recent refurbishments gained recognition from the Oxford Preservation Trust, with a Runner-up Certificate in the Small Projects category for the Master's Lodgings, and a Letter of Commendation for the renovated Broad Street Lodge.



The new ramp from the Lodge down into the Front Quad. Photograph by Stuart Bebb.

Two new Fellows were welcomed to the College – Matthew Langton, successor to Professor O'Hare as Tutor in Inorganic Chemistry, and behavioural neuroscientist Lauren Burgeno, as the inaugural Dan Norman Early Career Fellow in (Bio)medical Sciences (Addiction Research). A third, Amanda Tilley, now an Official Fellow, was already in post as Finance Bursar. Against the odds, Balliol-linked COVID-19 research continued apace. Nor did Lockdown 2.0 prevent the Balliol Musical Society Members' Concert for Michaelmas Term 2020 from being performed, in video format. The yearly tradition of a Chapel Carol Service was upheld, as a recorded event, and the Balliol Library Christmas quiz went ahead live and online. Sadly, come February 2021, we were unable to hold our annual feast with friends and colleagues from Glasgow University, and could manage only a webpage commemoration of our mutual benefactor, John Snell.

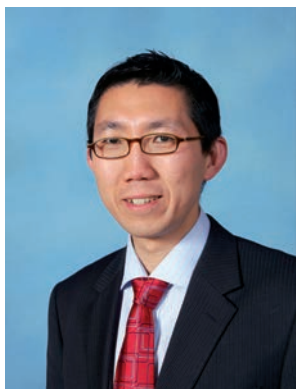
All those reliant on field- and lab-work, travel and archives, suffered disruption and delay (for which Oxford's graduates have had compensations and allowances made). Pandemic conditions may have favoured those whose activities are born digital. Undergraduate admissions interviewing is most certainly not in that category. And yet, in the space of just months, the whole process was planned to go online and, with co-operation from schools, proved deliverable across Oxford's colleges with relatively few technical hitches. The exercise suited some subjects and tutors better than others, but for good or ill it has been decided to continue interviewing remotely next December also. Longer term remains to be seen, though any evidence of greater geographic or demographic spread among UK applicants may well speak loudly in that debate. Necessity and invention also went hand-in-hand in the delivery of Virtual Open Days, lessons learned in 2020 being implemented in the 2021 versions. Indeed, with a much-expanded area of the UK in our charge, outreach has proved one of the areas of our activity best adapted to virtual environments, and for which the College was poised to take best advantage. We could not visit schools or have them visit us, but a new student-presented video tour for prospective applicants to Balliol was created, and a wonderful Springboard super-curricular video project aimed at sixth-formers launched – a three-college initiative arising from our new East of England outreach consortium and one in which many of the talking heads are Balliol graduates and the David Freeman Outreach Officer has had a leading role: the landing page is filling up with enticing videos for sampling. Law access events designed to assist and encourage disadvantaged students into the legal profession were fronted by Balliol DPhil student Elspeth Windsor. In March 2021 the JCR's



Fellows gather with the Master for socially distanced drinks in the Fellows' Garden in April 2021 before their first Consilium Dinner in over a year. Photograph by Nicola Trott.

Access Officers ran a week-long takeover of Balliol's Instagram account in order to tell prospective undergraduate applicants something about student life at the College. And last but not least, in another new video, Tutors talked to camera about studying at Balliol – sharing insights into how tutorials work as well as the qualities they are looking for in prospective applicants and some of the best things about teaching them when they get here. Inspiring viewing!

Innovations of the born digital kind and from across the Balliol graduate community included the launch in September 2020 of the Oxford Climate Alumni Network (positively acronymed OxCAN) by Balliol doctoral student Alice Evatt among others; the release, by Gabriella Hakim, of VacTrack, an app for managing vaccinations; and a Balliol Interdisciplinary Institute-supported and graduate-led start-up, Neurolytic Healthcare, which won Roman Rothaermel, later joined by Kumeren Govender, also of Balliol, the University's 2020 All-Innovate award for 'Best Overall Idea'.



Jin-Chong Tan.
Photograph by Ian Taylor.

Real-world applications of ideas are driven by research innovation – a shining example from this year being the fundamentally new energy absorption mechanism developed by Professor of Nanoscale Engineering, and Fellow and Tutor in Engineering Science, Jin-Chong Tan and team. Applied research is an area of growing interest to students as well, and one which the College is keen to support financially wherever it can. The concept of the ‘micro-internship’ has introduced a more flexible, and affordable, model of workplace experience, from which PPE student Emily Passmore benefited when she spent a week at a local company which is responding to climate change, and where she chose to investigate

and report on the carbon footprint of money.

The potential for harnessing technology to find innovative solutions to environmental problems was recognised, at University and institutional level, in the setting up of Oxford’s Conservation Venture Studio – and who better to lead such a venture than former Balliol Junior Research Fellow and WildCRU founder Professor David Macdonald. The scope in Oxford academic contracts for external or consultancy work in itself brings fresh possibilities for knowledge- and expertise-exchange and in that context it was gratifying to announce recently that James Forder (Andrew Graham Fellow and Tutor in Political Economy) has been appointed Academic and Research Director of the Institute of Economic Affairs.

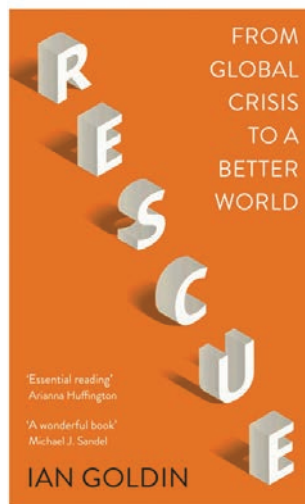
Having said that, Oxford is also investing in new physical institutions of its own, and one with which we are proud to be associated under its inaugural Director (and Senior Research Fellow at Balliol), Professor John Tasioulas (1989), is the Institute for Ethics in AI, to be based in the Stephen A. Schwarzman Centre for the Humanities. Building on that connection, the College has partnered with the Institute to appoint an Early Career Fellow in the Ethics of AI, Linda Eggert, who will be joining us in 2022/2023. Innovation in the humanities takes many forms: one such arose when in autumn 2020 Adam Smyth (Professor of English Literature and the History of the Book, A.C. Bradley–J.C. Maxwell Fellow and Tutor in English Literature) took the bold step of starting a (highly) physical print journal, *Inscription*, dedicated to the study, and embodiment, of material texts. This year

also saw an alumna of the College and historian of pre-modern Europe, Mirela Ivanova (2015), selected by the Arts and Humanities Research Council and BBC Radio 3 as one of ten 2021 New Generation Thinkers.

New work is the lifeblood of the academy; and four examples from many illustrate just how various and vigorous Balliol blood-types are: Vicky Neale (Whitehead Lecturer in Mathematics and Supernumerary Fellow) brought out *Why Study Mathematics?*; Ian Goldin (Professor of Globalisation and Development and Special Supernumerary Fellow) *Rescue: From Global Crisis to a Better World*; themes from the work of Les Green (Professor of the Philosophy of Law and Professorial Fellow) inspired fresh papers at a two-day conference held in his honour; and a recent interview with Martin Conway (MacLellan-Warburg Fellow and Tutor in History), whose *Western Europe's Democratic Age, 1945–1968* came out last year, demonstrated how influential scholarship can change our understanding of major and seemingly familiar concepts and with it the discipline that studies them.

Among Balliol students, meanwhile, extra-curricular creativity was on show in remarkable ways: Gautam Bhatia, in his second year of a DPhil in Law, wrote and published a science-fiction novel, *The Walk*; a musical composed by Sam Woof while reading History at Balliol was staged at the North Wall in Oxford before transferring to the Cockpit Theatre, Marylebone. Two English finalists, Toye Oladinni and Bruno Atkinson, respectively wrote and directed a quixotic short film, *Dusklands*. And first-year undergraduate Yaning Wu brought the spirit and artistry of the Chinese New Year to fellow students-in-residence by delivering handmade red packets to their pidgeons.

A number of other significant anniversaries were marked: the centenary of women's formal admission to Oxford, for which Balliol flew the Oxford Women's Suffrage flag; the Centenary Commission on Adult Education, chaired by the Master, who called for lifelong access to adult education as a key part of the UK government's commitment to 'levelling up'; and 20 years of the Oxford Internet Institute established by the College, with help from Foundation Fellow Dame Stephanie Shirley. At different points in the year, Slavery Remembrance Day, Stephen Lawrence Day, and Black History



Month were all recognised; and the meaning of real remembrance was itself the subject of the Remembrance Sunday address in Chapel, given, on 8 November 2020, by The Revd Jarel A. Robinson-Brown.

The College received news of two further anniversaries, light-heartedly, the fiftieth of the Balliol First VIII's fourth consecutive year as Head of Torpids; poignantly, in the centenary year of the Royal British Legion, the dramatisation for the stage of the story of Balliol men who resolved a student feud while fighting and dying alongside each other in the First World War had been. We were pleased also to learn that a Balliol combatant who survived the War, Hardit Singh Malik (1912), the first Indian to join the British air services, is to be commemorated with a statue, in Southampton, dedicated to the black and ethnic minority service personnel who lost their lives in the two world wars.

Honours to Balliol people were announced and applauded by the College, in Governing Body and in its online news. The Queen's Birthday Honours 2021 saw Professor Sir Adrian Hill, formerly Julian Huxley Junior Research Fellow and now Director of the world's largest academic vaccine centre, the Oxford Jenner Institute, receive an honorary knighthood for services to Science and Public Health. Professor Alissa Goodman (1990) was made CBE for services to Social Science, and Paul Fox (1983) and Claudia Harris (1999) OBE, for services to scientific research and careers education respectively. In 2020 the Birthday Honours list included a KCB to Geoffrey Mulgan (1979), for services to the creative economy; a DCB to Clare Moriarty (1982), for public service; a CMG to Andrew Gilmour (1983), for services to human rights, and a CBE to Professor Keith Hawton (1966), for services to suicide prevention. A 2021 New Year Honour of OBE went to Hugh Rolo (1975) for services to social investment and enterprise in the Midlands and North of England.

And the College enjoyed the reflected glory of the MBE awarded to Niall McLaughlin of NMLA, the firm which designed its new, and now completed, buildings on the Master's Field.

Awards and appointments made to alumni, when we learnt of them, were also congratulated. There were elections to the British Academy for Professors Helen Steward, Gregory Hutchinson and Paul Roberts, and to the Academia Europaea for mathematician Professor James Maynard (2009), the first Dispute Settlement Award to Matthew Nimetz (1960), an Australia PeaceWomen Award for human rights lawyer Jennifer Robinson (2006), and an American Psychiatric Association Ethics Award for Matthew Baum (2010). Lindy Cameron (1991), who had been made CB in the New Year Honours 2020, was appointed CEO of the UK's National Cyber Security Centre, a role

she took up in October 2020. Honorary Fellow Professor Clare Grey won the Körber European Science Prize 2021; and James J. Collins (1987), an innovator in synthetic biology, was awarded the 2020 Dickson Prize for Medicine by the University of Pittsburgh School of Medicine. Jo Johnson (1991) was nominated for a peerage in the Dissolution Peerages announced in July 2020, and, with a new US President coming into office, Balliol could once again look expectantly to its American alumni, among whom Atul Gawande (1987) was named as a member of the President-elect's Transition COVID-19 Advisory Board and Liz Sherwood-Randall (1981) as Homeland Security Adviser to the Biden administration.

Awards to current members (those we heard about) were likewise made in some number. Graduate student Felix Simon gained a Knight News Fellowship at Columbia University's Tow Center for the Study of Digital Journalism. Imogen Rivers won in the undergraduate category, and Rebecca Clark was joint runner-up in the graduate category, of the Oxford Uehiro Prize in Practical Ethics 2021. Graduate lawyer Samuel Bailey was a member of an Oxford team that won prizes at the Northern European Rounds of the Price Media Moot 2021. And second-year Computer Scientist Stefan Constantin-Buliga was in the Oxford University team that won the ACM International Collegiate Programming Contest's Northwest Europe regional heats. *University Challenge* produced no award for Balliol, this year, but the gender-balanced team captained by Michael O'Connor (now an Oxfordshire County Councillor elected to represent the University Parks constituency) did us proud throughout the competition, and still retained their sartorial edge in losing to Magdalene, Cambridge, in the semi-finals.

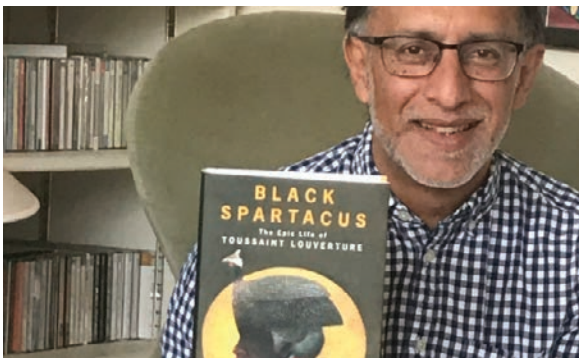
Among the College's senior members, Professor Brian Foster was made Honorary Fellow of Institute of Physics; Professor Tan won the 2020 ISIS Science Impact Award; Armin Reichold (Tutor in Physics) received Recognition of Distinction from the University, and with it the title of Professor of Physics; John-Paul Ghobrial (Tutor in History) landed a second major European Research Council Grant, this time worth €2 million for a project called 'Moving Stories'; and Vicky Neale (Whitehead Lecturer in Mathematics and Supernumerary Fellow) was awarded the status of Senior



Samuel Bailey (2020, BCL).

Fellow of the Higher Education Academy. It is a particular pleasure that this year's departing Career Development Fellows are going on to further success, Daniel Susskind (Career Development Fellow in Economics) to a Visiting Professorship in the Department of Political Economy at King's College London, Diana Berruezo-Sánchez (CDF in Spanish) to a Ramón y Cajal Research Fellowship at the University of Barcelona, and Francisco Marmolejo-Cossio (CDF in Computer Science) to a Fellowship at Harvard University's Centre for Research on Computation and Society (CRCS); while Adam Nahum (Research Fellow in the Sciences) won the Philippe Meyer Prize for Theoretical Physics 2020. It was also good to learn that retired Fellows do not go unrewarded, with Oswyn Murray having been granted a Leverhulme Emeritus Fellowship to complete his book, 'The Muse of History, Ancient and Modern', about the influence of European scholarship on Ancient History 1700–2000.

Primus inter pares must be the award to Sudhir Hazareesingh (Tutor in Politics and Senior Fellow) of the Wolfson History Prize 2021 for *Black Spartacus: The Epic Life of Toussaint Louverture* (Allen Lane, 2020). We were initially delighted to learn that not one but two Fellows – surely a first? – had had their work shortlisted for this most prestigious of prizes, Richard Ovenden (Bodley's Librarian and Professorial Fellow) for his enthralling book about *Burning the Books: A History of Knowledge under Attack* (John Murray, 2020); and then watched, with growing wonder, the accumulation of nominations for *Black Spartacus*, from the Baillie Gifford Prize 2020, 'the UK's premier prize for non-fiction books', to the Slightly Foxed Best First Biography Prize, 2020, and the Pen/Jacqueline Bograd Weld Award for Biography, 2021, before the Wolfson topped them all. Sudhir's publication also gave a fitting commentary to the continuing discussions and interim conclusions of the Balliol & Empire



Sudhir Hazareesingh on being awarded the Wolfson History Prize 2021 at an online ceremony (screenshot).

project to which under the Master's leadership he and others have contributed over the year.

Consideration of other, longer-term strategic objectives for the College, across a range of topics, is also now under way, as a conscious break with Covid-related emergency footings, and is expected to gather pace from an awayday planned for the start of next academic year.

In memoriam

The College was sad to say a final goodbye to several remarkable and distinguished members of the community, and without the chance of a proper memorial at which to remember them formally. Those whose loss we marked by standing in memory and lowering the flag to half-mast were Emeritus Fellows Professor David Brink 1930–2021 and Donald Renshaw Harris 1928–2020; Visiting Fellow Professor Renée Fox 1928–2020; Honorary Fellows Edward James Mortimer 1943–2021, Professor Ved Mehta 1934–2021 and Senator Paul Sarbanes 1933–2020, Foundation Fellow Michael Warburg 1928–2020, and Michael Pilch 1927–2021(1945).

Goodbyes the College was glad to make were those commending the long service of three retiring members of staff: David (Duck) Smith after 52 years' employment in various capacities, latterly as a trolley operator; Steve Gaisford, after 44 years as Balliol's boatman; Maureen Giles, who worked front of house, and before that as a JCR employee, for 27 years; and Colin Bloomfield, Senior Maintenance Person, who joined in 2007.

Donor relations

Balliol's online lectures series may have transferred to a different platform and featured different speakers this year, but the variety and quality of the offering have been maintained, as, we hope, has the enjoyment of the large audiences it attracts. They are all available on Balliol's YouTube channel.

In a time of pandemic, if not of plague, it has been humbling as well as gratifying to witness the benefits of alumni giving, not least a one-off gift by the Balliol Society to recognise the increased need of students as a result of Covid-19. The 2021 Impact Report provides snapshots of the wide-ranging uses to which the generous support of friends and Old Members is put. One final flourish to the financial year has been the Benefactors' Picnic, which was hosted in College and as an in-person event on 31 July 2021. Rain may have fallen on the occasion, but that did not stop play or the tours of some of the new buildings on the Master's Field, which many of those attending seemed to have enjoyed. It was a pleasure for me personally to hear from alumni chemists their fond and amusing memories of their former Tutor Malcolm Green.

Benefactors' Picnic, July 2021:

TOP Because of rain, guests took their picnics into Hall.

BOTTOM Touring the Master's Field.

Photographs by Stuart Bebb.



Achievements and Awards

Graduate Scholarships

College scholarships

Alfred Douglas Stone Scholarship

Ricardo Gonzalez Vera, DPhil Medical Sciences

Balliol Scholarship

Rebecca Clark, BPhil Philosophy

Madeline Libbey, MSc Social Science of the Internet

Dervorguilla Scholarship

Micah Mackay, DPhil Medieval and Modern Languages

Moa Schafer, DPhil Social Intervention and Policy Evaluation

Nisha Waller, DPhil Criminology

Eddie Dinshaw Scholarship

Hrushikesh Loya, DPhil Genomic Medicine and Statistics

Foley-Bejar Scholarship

Andrew Ó Heachteirn, Sustainable Approaches to Biomedical Sciences:

Responsible and Reproducible Research

Javier Navarro, DPhil Astrophysics

Jason Hu Scholarship

Yixuan He, DPhil Statistics

Chuyan Tang, DPhil Organic Chemistry

John Henry Jones Scholarship

Kenneth Shinozuka, DPhil Psychiatry

Jowett Copyright Trust-Balliol Scholarship

Leo Kershaw, MSt Greek and/or Latin Language and Literature

Jowett Scholarship

Shree Nahata, DPhil Oriental Studies

JT Hamilton Scholarship

Ana Sotirova, DPhil Atomic and Laser Physics

Marvin Bower Scholarship

Keith Chambers, DPhil Mathematics

McDougall Scholarship

Elsbeth Windsor, DPhil Criminology

Peter Storey Scholarship

Jacob Chatterjee, DPhil History

James and Jane Ramage Scholarship

Jessica Livesey, Interdisciplinary Bioscience (Doctoral Training Partnership)

Klara Piletic, DPhil Molecular and Cellular Medicine

Sir Colin Lucas Scholarship

Owen Coughlan, DPhil History

Snell Exhibition

Luisa Gullino, DPhil Pharmacology

Snell Scholarship

Alina Kurjan, DPhil Molecular and Cellular Medicine

Tang Scholarship

Nathan van Wees, DPhil Law

UK Research and Innovation awards**Arts and Humanities Research Council**

Oskar Sherry, DPhil Law

Biotechnology and Biological Sciences Research Council

Aston Saini, Interdisciplinary Bioscience

Economic and Social Research Council

Toby Lowther, MPhil Linguistics, Philology and Phonetics

Caiban Butcher, DPhil International Relations

Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council

Samuel Baker, DPhil Engineering Science

Claire Dooley, DPhil Organic Chemistry

Robert Ewart, DPhil Theoretical Physics

Daniel Marti Dafcik, DPhil Physical and Theoretical Chemistry

Stephanie Wills, Sustainable Approaches to Biomedical Science: Responsible and Reproducible Research (Doctoral Training Partnership)

Science and Technologies Facilities Council

Casey Cragg, DPhil Astrophysics

Thomas Harvey, DPhil Theoretical Physics

Arthur Platschorre, DPhil Theoretical Physics

International awards

Aker Scholarship

Mathias Gjesdal Hammer, MPhil International Relations

Dagmar Hopfenbeck, MPhil Economics

Benjamin Isachsen, MPhil Theology

Matilde Maardalen, DPhil Engineering Science

Ingvild Rassmussen, MPhil International Relations

Marcel Rød, MSc Computer Science

Lilja Maria Sæbø, DPhil Linguistics, Philology and Phonetics

Halvard Sutterud, DPhil Physical and Theoretical Chemistry

Aleksander Taule, MJur

Marshall Scholarship

Dina Elday, MSt Global and Imperial History

Christopher Crum, DPhil Information, Communication and the Social Sciences

Rhodes Scholarship

Samuel Bailey, BCL

Stephen Damianos, DPhil International Development

Kristine Guillaume, MSt English and American Studies

Nerissa Naidoo, MSc Social Science of the Internet

Oliver Pooke, Master of Public Policy

Sai Rajagopal, MPhil Economics

Marwan Safar Jalani, MPhil Politics: Comparative Government

Yue Shun Wong, DPhil Politics

Megan Yamoah, MPhil Development Studies

University awards

Daniel Beckers, DPhil Molecular and Cellular Medicine, Kennedy Institute Studentship

Helen Bristow, DPhil Physical and Theoretical Chemistry, Department of Chemistry, Graduate Studentship

George Cooper, DPhil Mathematics, Department of Mathematics Scholarship

Sophie Forst, MSt Modern Languages, Lidl Graduate Scholarship

Dewi Gould, DPhil Mathematics, Department of Mathematics Scholarship

Holly Hunt, DPhil Classical Languages and Literature, Wolfson Postgraduate Scholarship

Johanna Jung, DPhil Medical Sciences, WIMM Prize Studentship

Surjana Katta, DPhil Information, Communication and the Social Sciences,
Oxford Internet Institute Shirley Scholarship
Jiri Kucera, DPhil Atomic and Laser Physics, OxPEG and Doctoral Training
Partnership Joint Scholarship
Ilana Levene, DPhil Population Health, NPEU Departmental Scholarship
Hilary McLauchlin, MSc Social Science of the Internet, Clarendon Scholarship
Maike Meier, DPhil Mathematics, Oxford-Wang Graduate Scholarship
Titiksha Mohanty, DPhil Law, Faculty of Law Graduate Scholarship
Josias Senu, BCL, Faculty of Law Graduate Scholarship
Benjamin Willner, DPhil Organic Chemistry, Department of Chemistry
Studentship
Bayly Winder, MBA, Saïd Business School Foundation Scholarship

Other external awards

Sooraj Achar, DPhil Biomedical Sciences: NIH-OU, NIH Oxford-Cambridge
Scholars Program (NIH-OxCam)
Sophia Dietrich, MSc Social Science of the Internet, German Academic
Exchange Services (DAAD) Studentship
Nicholas Duddy, DPhil English, John Monash Scholarship
Ioana Pernes, DPhil Genomic Medicine and Statistics, Wellcome Scholarship
Felicia Stich, MPhil Linguistics, Philology and Phonetics, German Academic
Scholarship Foundation (Studienstiftung des deutschen Volkes)
Codey Swadling, MSt Greek and/or Latin Language and Literature, University
of Sydney, Barker Graduate Scholarship
Daria Tserkovnaya, DPhil Population Health, Hill Foundation Scholarship
Ali Yousef Al Youha, DPhil Politics, UAE Ministry of Education Scholarship

Undergraduate Scholarships and Exhibitions

Biology

Freddie King, Brackenbury Scholarship; Seth Blake, Brackenbury Exhibition;
Alice Mosey, Brackenbury Exhibition; Ayesha Wijesekera, Brackenbury
Exhibition

Chemistry

Allison Arber, Mouat Jones Scholarship; Jinting Chen, Mouat Jones Exhibition;
Lidao Li, Andrew Pang Exhibition; Yanissamone Ngarmnil, Mouat Jones
Exhibition; Orla Supple, Mouat Jones Exhibition; William Wikoff, Mouat
Jones Exhibition

Computer Science

Henry Pearson, Arthur Levitan Exhibition

Computer Science and Philosophy

Jeno Suh, Arthur Levitan Exhibition

Economics and Management

Dhruv Sengupta, Markby Exhibition

Engineering Science

Eugenia Beldarrain Gutierrez, Lubbock Scholarship; Calin Profir, Lubbock Scholarship; William Cubbitt, Jervis-Smith Exhibition; Jaewon La, Newman Exhibition

English

Cecilia McAloon, Higgs Scholarship; Olatoye Oladinni, Goldsmith Scholarship; Bruno Atkinson, Elton Exhibition, Higgs Exhibition; Kate Greenberg, Elton Exhibition; Elizabeth Murphy, Higgs Exhibition; Kitty Ollard, Elton Exhibition; Emily Reed, Goldsmith Exhibition

History

Robert Chamberlain, James Gay Scholarship; Yasar Cohen-Shah, James Gay Scholarship; Elijah Ferrante, Fletcher Scholarship; Ella Higgs-Sharroock, Fletcher Scholarship; Finlay Moore, Fletcher Scholarship; Samuel Woof McColl, Reynolds Scholarship; Tristan O'Leary, Fletcher Exhibition

History and Economics

Bea Boileau, Reynolds Scholarship

History and English

Sasha Harden, Elton Exhibition

History and Modern Languages

Eva Link, Fletcher Exhibition

History and Politics

James Matthews, Fletcher Scholarship; Meera Trivedi, Reynolds Scholarship; Max Spokes, James Gay Exhibition; Henry Weeks, Reynolds Exhibition

Law

Alexander Baxter, Brackenbury Scholarship; Leyla Manthorpe Rizzatepe, Brackenbury Scholarship

Mathematics

Aleksandra-Sasa Bozovic, Arthur Levitan Scholarship; André Heycock, Arthur Levitan Scholarship; William Holdsworth, Arthur Levitan Exhibition; Molly Monks, Les Woods Exhibition; Teo Simion, Les Woods Exhibition; Sulaiman Wihba, Les Woods Scholarship

Mathematics and Statistics

Jamie Barnes, Markby Scholarship; Lauren MacKenzie, Arthur Levitan Exhibition

Mathematics and Computer Science

Arend Mellendijk, Konstantinos Katsikas Scholarship; Daniel Rastelli, Markby Scholarship; Mark Williams, Arthur Levitan Exhibition

Modern Languages

Joseph Al-Khalili, Cecil Spring Rice Scholarship; Sam Myers, Cecil Spring Rice Scholarship; Samuel Feltham, Brassey Exhibition; Harry Lauchlan, Cecil Spring Rice Exhibition

Philosophy, Politics and Economics

Chun Hung, Markby Scholarship; Jonathan Kabel, Markby Scholarship
Walter Li, James Hall Scholarship; Millie Prince-Hodges, James Hall Scholarship; Cerian Richmond Jones, Fletcher Scholarship; Evelina Grinuite, Fletcher Exhibition; Rocco Huesch, Markby Exhibition
Emily Passmore, James Hall Exhibition; Leo Rogers, Markby Exhibition; Daniyar Voodgt, James Hall Exhibition; Amelia Wood, Fletcher Exhibition

Physics

Aakash Lakshmanan, Theobald Scholarship; Vlad Catanea, Prosser Exhibition

Physics and Philosophy

Siqi Chen, Prosser Scholarship; Paolo Faglia, Theobald Scholarship; Max Heitmann, Newman Scholarship; Imogen Rivers, Newman Scholarship; David Danin, Theobald Exhibition

College prizes

Any subject

Alec Berry, Prelims Prize
Lucy Buchanan, Prelims Prize
Polly Palmer-Jones, Prelims Prize
Lily Sowden, Prelims Prize

Classics

Henry Berry, Jenkyns Exhibition
Mungo Ferner-Robson, Samuel Dubner Prize (shared)
Hebe Larkin, Samuel Dubner Prize (shared)
Asher Weisz, Jenkyns Prize

Engineering

William Cubbitt, Lubbock Prize
Eugenia Beldarrain Gutierrez, Kyriacou and Sherwin-Smith Prize
History and Joint Schools
Thomas Laver, Edwin George Engleby Wright Prize
Fred Lynam, Roger Hall Prize
Harry McGrath, James Gay Prize
William Neubauer, Martin Wright Prize
Josh Willetts, Kington Oliphant Prize

Mathematics and Joint Schools

William Holdsworth, Prosser Prize
Andrew McGowan, Prosser Prize
Dan Rastelli, Prosser Prize

PPE

Bea Boileau, Thomas Balogh Prize
Calum Isaacs, Samuel Dubner Prize
Dhruv Sengupta, GDH Cole Prize
Amelia Wood, GDH Cole Prize
Daniyar Voodgt, James Hall Prize

Non-academic College awards

Daniel Beckers, Bob and Jeanie Heller Prize (shared)
Bayly Winder, Bob and Jeanie Heller Prize (shared)

The William Westerman Pathfinders awards to North America for the 2020/2021 cohort will be made as soon as travel becomes possible.

University prizes

Gabriel Barrie: Ancient History Prize 2021 for his dissertation entitled ‘Transregional Aristocracy at the Edge of Empire: The Kinship Strategies of Late Hellenistic Dynasts, c.100 BC – AD 100’, submitted for Master’s examinations

Zelda Cahill-Patten, Lord Alfred Douglas Memorial Prize for her poem 'Pelias'

Rebecca Clark, joint runner-up, Oxford Uehiro Prize in Practical Ethics 2021 (graduate category)

Jai Rawlings, G-Research Group Project Prize for 2021 for a well-designed educational tool they created and a clear presentation and demonstration on how this tool can be used for learning purposes (shared)

Imogen Rivers, winner, Oxford Uehiro Prize in Practical Ethics 2021 (undergraduate category)

Preman Singh, runner-up, Peter Beaconsfield Prize in Physiological Sciences 2021

Jeno Suh, The Department of Computer Science Group Project Prize for 2021 (shared)

Asher Weisz, 1st De Paravicini Prize for performance in the Latin papers in the Preliminary Examination in Classics

Final Honours Schools (FHS)

Emily Glancey, 1st De Paravicini Prize for performance in the Latin papers in the FHS of Classics

Hal McNulty, Gibbs Prize for best performance in Greek literature papers in Classics

2019/2020

Emma Gattety, Beit Essay Prize for best dissertation in the Master's in Global and Imperial History (2019–2020)

Frederick Lynam, Herbert Memorial Prize for his thesis 'Keeping Gordon's Memory Green: Changing Domestic Perceptions of the Imperial Hero'

Ilya Shemmer, Henry Wilde Prize in Philosophy 2020 and Elizabeth Anscombe Prize 2020 for performance in FHS

Firsts and distinctions in undergraduate degrees

Distinctions in Prelims and Honour Moderations

Ancient and Modern History: Oliver Khurshid

Biology: Ellie Smith

Biomedical Sciences: Chloe Taylor

Chemistry: Amy Hawkins, Keer Xing

Economics and Management: Michael Hampshire

Engineering Science: Markus Baumgartner, Arese Joe-Oshodi

History: Oskar Bishop, Clara Holcroft, Emily Littlejohn

History and Economics: Paul Dugdale

History and English: Zoe Gross

Law: Helena Cox

Law (with Law in Europe): Fionn McFadden

Mathematics: Oliver Cort, Auriel Guarino

Mathematics and Computer Science: Xiaochi (Joe) Qian

Mathematics and Philosophy: Dylan Holmes Cowan

Medicine: Theodore Heath-Coleman

Modern Languages: Deborah Lemke

Physics: Sidhaarth Kumar, Qian Lin

PPE: Seraphine Borrie, Matilda Gettins, Calum Isaacs, Rohan Oyewole, Rosie Ward

Distinctions in Honour Moderations, Year 2

Classics: Claire Tan, Asher Weisz

Firsts in public examinations Year 3

Computer Science: Stefan Constantin-Buliga, Filip Mihov

Comp Science and Philosophy: Benjamin Hack

Engineering Science: Eugenia Beldarrain Gutierrez, William Cubitt, Jaewon La

Mathematics: Aleksandra-Sasa Bozovic

Physics: Hugo Frascina

Physics and Philosophy: Siqi Chen, Max Heitmann

Mathematics: Hanming Liu, Molly Monks, Elena (Teodora) Simion, Sulaiman Wihba

Mathematics and Computer Science, Arend Mellendijk

Mathematics and Statistics: Lauren MacKenzie

Firsts in Final Honour Schools

Chemistry: Allison Arber, Daniel Kwok, MChem Chemistry,

Classics: Henry Berry, Krishan Emmanuel, Emily Glancey, Hal McNulty, Gabriel Rawlinson

Classics (Course 2): Emma Shaw

Classics with Oriental Studies: Lucas Orchard-Clark

Engineering Science: Felix Peterken, Shaohong Zhong

English: Bruno Atkinson, Cecilia McAloon, Emily Reed

English and Modern Languages: Thomas Pigram

History: Robert Chamberlain, Yasar Cohen-Shah, Elijah-Matteo Ferrante, Ella Higgs-Sharroock, Samuel Woof McColl, Finlay Moore

History and Economics: Beatrice Boileau
 History and Modern Languages: Melissa Altinsoy
 History and Politics: James Matthews, Meera Trivedi
 Law: Anna Brainin, Richard Matheson
 Mathematics and Philosophy: Benjamin Elliott
 Medicine: Alexandra Knighton, Raghavskandhan Ramachandran
 Modern Languages: Joshua Penollar
 Neuroscience: Regan Mills
 Physics and Philosophy: Imogen Rivers
 PPE: Chun Hung, Ho Kan Li, Cerian Richmond Jones

Distinctions in Honour Schools

Computer Science: Andrei-costin Constantinescu
 Mathematics: William Holdsworth, Elizabeth Thomas
 Mathematics and Computer Science: Daniel Rastelli
 Mathematics and Statistics: Jamie Barnes

Distinctions in 2nd BM (Clinical Medicine)

BM BCh: Lily Goldblatt

Distinctions in graduate degrees

BCL: James Farmer, Hazem Nakib
 EMBA: Sohail Choudhry
 MPhil Economics: Momo Komatsu, Andreas Prenner
 MPhil Greek and/or Roman History: Gabriel Barrie
 MPhil International Relations: Mathias Gjesdal Hammer, Virginia Nizza, Ingvild Rasmussen, Jakob Schram
 MPhil Linguistics, Philology and Phonetics, Zoe (Rebekka) Thur
 MPhil Modern Chinese Studies, Julius Kochan
 MPhil Politics (Comparative Government): Marwan Safar Jalani
 MSt English and American Studies: Kristine Guillaume
 MSt English (1550–1700), Lily Rowe
 MSt Greek and/or Latin Language and Literature: Leo Kershaw, Codey Swadling
 MSt Greek and/or Roman History: Justine Ryan
 MSt Late Antique and Byzantine Studies: William Neubauer
 MSt Women's Studies: Hannah-Lily Lanyon, Jasmine Meghji
 MSt Modern Languages (GER): Sophie Forst
 MJur: Elif (Merve) Bicaker

2019/2020

MSc Economic and Social History: Jan Berge

MSc Politics Research: Katie Tyner

MSt US History: Mia Liyanage

Doctorates of Philosophy

Caravaggi, Lorenzo, 'Keeping the Peace in a Late Medieval Polity: Conflict and Collaboration at Bologna in the Age of Dante (13th–14th Centuries)'

Cermelj, Katarina, 'Titanium Layered Double Hydroxides for Photocatalytic Applications'

De Souza, Saloni, 'Part II of the "Parmenides" and Its Reception in "Metaphysics", Iota: Identity and Non-Identity'

De Souza Dias, Talita, 'Retroactive Recharacterisation of Crimes and Principles of Legality and Fair Labelling in International Criminal Law'

Dempster, Niall, 'Investigating the Effects of Caloric Restriction and Bariatric Surgery on Non-Alcoholic Fatty Liver Disease'

Elmi, Mohamed, 'Modular Calabi-Yau Threefolds in String Compactifications'

Elves, Charlotte, 'The Legal Regulation of Gene Drive Technologies'

Farmer, James, 'Automotive Free-Space Optical Communication at 1400nm'

Farquhar, Gregory, 'Efficient and Scalable Methods for Deep Reinforcement Learning'

Glass, William, 'Multiscale Molecular Dynamics to Investigate Sodium Ion Channel Oligomerisation'

Graham, Logan, 'Interpretable Causal Systems: Interpretability and Causality in Machine Learning for Human and Nonhuman Decision-Making'

Greeff, Heloise, 'A Predictive and Scalable Health-Monitoring System for Handpumps'

Guassardo, Giada, 'Ludovico Ariosto's Lyric Poetry in the Literary Context of His Time'

Hamilton, Eloise, 'Non-Reductive Geometric Invariant Theory and Its Applications to Higgs Bundles'

Hancock, Thomas, 'Searches For $B \rightarrow D\mu + M^-$ Decays and Test-Beam Studies of Torch Detector Prototypes'

Heelan, Sean, 'Greybox Automatic Exploit Generation for Heap Overflows in Language Interpreters'

Henderson, Elizabeth, 'The Role of Bet Attenuation in Melanoma'

Henriksson, Johan, 'Analytic Bootstrap for Perturbative Conformal Field Theories'

Ibba, Francesco, 'Hydrogen Bonding Phase-Transfer Catalysis: A New Approach to Asymmetric Fluorination'

- Im, Pek Kei, 'Alcohol Consumption and Health in Chinese Adults: The China Kadoorie Biobank (Ckb)'
- Ivanova, Mirela, 'Inventing Slavonic: Cultures of Writing between Rome and Constantinople'
- Jenkins, Edward, 'T-Cell Interactions with Second Generation Glass-Supported Lipid Bilayers'
- Jochems, Jerome, 'Higher-Order Constrained Horn Clauses for Higher-Order Program Verification'
- Keilthy, Adam, 'Rational Structures on Multiple Zeta Values'
- Kwok, Wing Lam Joyce, 'Synthesis and Characterisation of Mineral-Derived and Hybrid Layered Double Hydroxides'
- Lyons, Oscar, 'Evaluating Medical Leadership Development Programmes'
- Mason, David, 'London Chronicles and the Civic Sense of the Past, circa 1430–1516'
- Meiring, Benjamin, 'Holography, Hydrodynamics and the Transseries Expansion'
- Metcalfe, David, 'Improving Hip Fracture Outcomes Using Routinely Collected Health Data'
- Morbee, Katrien, 'Corporate Governance of Non-Bank Systemically Important Financial Institutions'
- Muir, Max, 'Civil Disobedience: A Reasonable Polemic'
- Pullen, Hannah, 'A Study of CP Violation and Measurement of the CKM Angle γ In $B^0 \rightarrow D^+ K^-$ Decays'
- Roising, Henrik, 'Unconventional Superconductivity and Majorana Modes'
- Rüger, Korbinian, 'Essays in the Ethics of Distribution'
- Shamout, Farah, 'Machine Learning for the Detection of Clinical Deterioration on Hospital Wards'
- Shutin, Denis, 'Investigating the Regulation of Membrane Protein Assemblies by Lipids and Other Small Molecules Using Native Mass Spectrometry'
- Teoh, Suliana, 'Intensity Modulate Proton Therapy in Lung Cancer'
- Thomson, Blake, 'Smoking and Cause-Specific Mortality in Large Prospective Studies from Cuba, Mexico, and the United States'
- Valentine, Darren, 'Singlet Fission in Linear π -Conjugated Systems'
- Wesselink, Daan, 'Sensorimotor Hand Representation Following Altered Input'
- Whitburn, Jessica, 'The Role of Metabolism in Prostate Cancer Progression and Bone Metastases'
- Williams, Thomas, 'Olefin Polymerisation Using Group 4 Permethyindenyl Complexes'

Other graduate research degrees

Cochrane, Tim, MPhil Law, ‘Digital Privacy Rights and the Cloud Act Regime’
Jiyani, Mary, MSt Legal Research, ‘Settling Settler Claims: An Analysis of
Commissioner Johnston’s Lawn Settlement Program (1892–1893) in the
British Central African Protectorate’

Honours, appointments and awards

Dissolution Peerages 2019

Jo Johnson PC (1991), lately Member of Parliament for Orpington and
Minister of State for Universities, Science, Research and Innovation.

Birthday Honours 2020

Geoffrey Mulgan CBE (1979), Chief Executive, NESTA: Knighthood, for
services to the creative economy.

Professor Keith Hawton (1966), consultant psychiatrist, Oxford Health
NHS Foundation Trust and Professor of Psychiatry, University of Oxford:
Commander of the Order of the British Empire (CBE), for services to
suicide prevention.

Clare Moriarty (1982), lately Permanent Secretary, Department for Exiting
the European Union and Department for the Environment, Food and
Rural Affairs: Dame Commander of the Order of the Bath (DCB), for
public service.

Andrew Gilmour (1983), Assistant Secretary General for Human Rights,
United Nations, New York, USA: Companion of the Order of St Michael
and S. George (CMG), for services to human rights.

New Year Honours 2021

Hugh Rolo (1975), Chair and Founding Member of the Key Fund: Officer of
the Order of the British Empire (OBE), for services to social investment
and enterprise in the Midlands and north of England.

Birthday Honours 2021

Professor Sir Adrian Hill (Julian Huxley Junior Research Fellow in Biology/
Medical Sciences 1990–1993), Director of the Jenner Institute and Lakshmi
Mittal and Family Professor of Vaccinology at Oxford University: Honorary
Knight Commander of the British Empire (KBE).

Paul Fox (1983), lately Chief Operating Officer, Natural Environment
Research Council: Officer of the Order of the British Empire (OBE), for
services to scientific research.

Professor Alissa Goodman (1990), Professor of Economics, and Director, Centre for Longitudinal Studies, University College London: Commander of the Order of the British Empire (CBE), for services to Social Science.

Claudia Harris (1999), lately Chief Executive Officer, The Careers and Enterprise Company: Officer of the Order of the British Empire (OBE), for services to careers education.

Other awards and appointments for Senior Members

Oswyn Murray (Emeritus Fellow): awarded a Leverhulme Emeritus Fellowship 2021 to complete his book, *The Muse of History, Ancient and Modern*.

Samuel Albanie (Research Fellow in the Sciences) and colleagues in the Visual Geometry Group at Oxford's Department of Engineering Science: won the Songde Ma Prize at the biennial ACCV computer vision conference for a paper on sign language.

Diana Berrueto-Sánchez (Career Development Fellow in Modern Languages): awarded the Ramón y Cajal Research Fellowships by the Ministry of Innovation in Spain, at the University of Barcelona.

James Forder (Andrew Graham Fellow and Tutor in Political Economy): appointed Academic and Research Director of the Institute of Economic Affairs.

Brian Foster (Donald H. Perkins Professor of Experimental Physics and Professorial Fellow): made an Honorary Fellow of the Institute of Physics.

John-Paul Ghobrial (Associate Professor, Lucas Fellow and Tutor in History): awarded a European Research Council (ERC) Consolidator Grant worth €2 million for a project called 'Moving Stories', which combines the study of mobile sectarianisms with the use of neglected family archives and papers of Middle Eastern migrants in the 19th and 20th centuries.

Sudhir Hazareesingh (CUF Lecturer in Politics and Tutorial Fellow in Politics), for *Black Spartacus: The Epic Life of Toussaint Louverture* (Allen Lane, 2020): won the Wolfson History Prize 2021; shortlisted for Baillie Gifford Prize for Non-Fiction, 2020; shortlisted for Elizabeth Longford Prize for Historical Biography, 2020; shortlisted for James Tait Black Prize for Biography, 2021; shortlisted for Slightly Foxed Best First Biography Prize, 2020; finalist for Pen/Jacqueline Bogard Weld Award for Biography, 2020; shortlisted for Prix Château de Versailles du Livre d'Histoire, 2021; shortlisted for the Prix Jean d'Ormesson, 2021.

Francisco Marmolejo-Cossio (Career Development Fellow in Computer Science): awarded a Fellowship at Harvard University's Centre for Research on Computation and Society (CRCS).

Adam Nahum (Supernumerary Fellow and Research Fellow in the Sciences at Balliol 2017–2020): awarded the Philippe Meyer Prize for Theoretical Physics 2020.

Vicky Neale (Whitehead Lecturer in Mathematics and Supernumerary Fellow): awarded the status of Senior Fellow of the Higher Education Academy.

Richard Ovenden (Bodley's Librarian and Professorial Fellow), for *Burning the Books: A History of Knowledge under Attack* (John Murray, 2020): shortlisted for Wolfson History Prize 2021.

Armin Reichold (Reader in Particle Physics, Fellow and Tutor and Physics): received a Recognition of Distinction award, and with it the title of Professor of Physics.

Jin-Chong Tan (Professor of Engineering Science (Nanoscale Engineering), Fellow and Tutor in Engineering Science): won the 2020 ISIS Science Impact Award for his group's work on lattice dynamics in Metal-Organic Frameworks.

Professor Clare Grey FRS (1990, Junior Research Fellow 1990–1991 and Honorary Fellow): awarded the Körber European Science Prize 2021.

Awards for Junior Members

Neurolytic Healthcare, co-founded by Roman Rothaermel (2016, DPhil Neuroscience) and now a cross-disciplinary team including Kumeren Govender (2018, DPhil Clinical Medicine): won 'Best Overall Idea' in All-Innovate 2020

Felix Simon (2019, DPhil in Information, Communication & Social Sciences): won a Knight News Innovation Fellowship at Columbia University's Tow Center for the Study of Digital Journalism.

Stefan Constantin-Buliga (2018, Computer Science) was in the Oxford University team that won the ACM International Collegiate Programming Contest's Northwest Europe regional heats.

Samuel Bailey (2020, BCL) was a member of an Oxford team that won prizes at the Northern European Rounds of the Price Media Moot 2021.

College Life

Library and Archives

As for most, 2020–2021 in the Library has been one of response to changing circumstances and regulations. At the end of Trinity Term last year we were still in the first lockdown with the Library closed. From August, staff began to attend onsite full-time, and by mid-August a system was in place whereby we opened to students resident in Oxford who applied for access. From late September the Library gradually re-opened to all students, so that by 4th week of Michaelmas Term it was open 24/7 again. This lasted until the Christmas closure on 18 December, after which the reintroduction of national restrictions prevented opening throughout half of Hilary Term. From 15 February we implemented a booking system so that we could open to limited numbers of students. By Trinity Term we were again admitting all students, with 24/7 opening once again from 4th week.

Alongside the openings and closures our Covid response has meant we have had to grapple with installing screens between reading spaces, introducing quarantine boxes for books, initiating a click-and-collect service, delivering books to those self-isolating in College, planning cleaning regimes for desks and surfaces, co-ordinating the delivery and collection of books to students stuck at home across the UK and beyond, and supporting the use and acquisition of electronic resources. Our information skills teaching has also adapted to circumstances. Sometimes, as in the case of both our 'Introduction to SOLO' sessions and the 'Research for Your Thesis' sessions for English and History, the teaching has been done entirely online. On other occasions we have tried hybrid approaches, so our inductions for Freshers in Michaelmas involved the use of an online quiz, a video, and a self-guided tour, downloadable to a device, which enabled students to familiarise themselves with the Library in person, either individually or in household groups.

Similarly our social events for alumni and students have altered in nature. Our Halloween Ghost Story Readings and our Xmas Quiz both moved online, attracting significantly larger audiences as a result of being open to those outside Oxford. We worked with the Development Office to provide content for videos for US alumni for Thanksgiving and Christmas, and with the Outreach Officer to deliver an online session for the Floreat Access Programme for Year 12 students which focused on students describing medieval manuscripts in their own terms. In College we mounted displays, bought books to support a Feminist Society reading group, and set up a Secret Santa scheme to provide gift-wrapped reading suggestions to students and staff. During the summer exam period we offered pop-up Library sessions

in the Garden Quad to give finalists an informal break from studying. These consisted of refreshments combined with activities such as speed chess and origami, and displays on the sports clubs' archives and the College buildings.

Circulation and purchasing

Borrowing saw 8,588 loans to the beginning of June, necessarily lower than the previous year considering the various closures and limited opening periods. We rely on help from Fellows and students to ensure that stock retains currency, and we are very grateful for their input. During the year we purchased 631 titles, of which 251 were requested by Junior Members.

Staffing

Following her selection as a successor to Amy Boylan, Aishah Olubaji became our new Early Career Librarian in August 2020. Also in August 2020 our Assistant Librarian, Lauren Dolman, departed for Middlesex University, closer to home and family. While sad to see her go we have an able replacement in Nigel Buckley (previously Librarian of the Alpine Club), who started with us in December. Both Aishah and Nigel have settled in well and had a big impact on our service delivery, even though some of this has had to be via Teams from home.

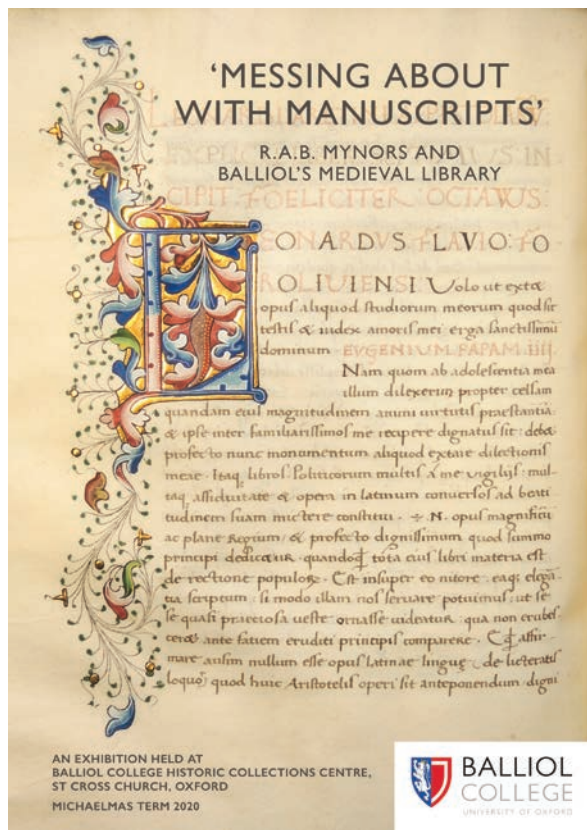
Exhibitions

Our major exhibition for the year, *Messing About with Manuscripts*, had, for obvious reasons, to move online. It examined the genesis of R.A.B. Mynor's landmark catalogue of Balliol's medieval manuscripts, focusing on his life and scholarly contributions and illustrated with examples drawn from the College's magnificent collections. We hope to use this exhibition as a focus for projects to extend the legacy of Mynors' work: bringing out a new edition, extending the scope of the catalogue to updated descriptions of non-European and non-Medieval items, and also adapting the catalogue for an online environment.

Historic collections

Separately, access to the Historic Collections Centre was re-introduced in August last year, albeit on a limited basis of Tuesdays to Thursdays only, until the closure in December. Subsequently it re-opened on the same limited basis from mid-April. Interest in the historic collections remains high, with 364 enquiries in the year, although research visits have been limited.

Conservation work has been completed on MS 23, a 13th-century copy of Galen, and on an early water-damaged Buttery Book; and one of our early printed books, John Smith's *Generall Historie of Virginia* (1624), is at the OCC



Cover of the catalogue for the Library's online exhibition 'Messing About with Manuscripts'.

studio receiving treatment to its fascinating fold-out maps of Virginia, which also contain depictions of early contact between Europeans and Americans of rather dubious accuracy.

Our Early Printed Cataloguer, Sophie Floate, has progressed well on the re-description of our antiquarian printed stock, using the lockdown to transcribe the Library's 17th-century donations register to reveal provenance relationships which would otherwise have been unrecorded. The Librarian has also completed the retrospective cataloguing of the Alumni Collection, meaning that all gifts by Old Members of their publications should now be recorded on the SOLO catalogue.

One donation to the Archives we have received is that of a framed 1790 print of 'Butle Castle' (depicting Buittle Place or Tower, about 100 metres from Buittle Castle in Scotland, where on 22 August 1282 Dervorguilla sealed her statutes relating to support of scholars at Oxford), given by the family

of Richard Thomson (1976), particularly Nancy Gilchrist, with the help of Emeritus Fellow Adam Roberts, Senior Research Fellow in International Relations at Oxford University. We are grateful for this donation to the historic collections, as we are for the gifts to the Library listed below.

Stewart Tiley (Librarian)

Gifts of publications by College Members July 2020–July 2021

- T. Adés (1960): (translator) *Miracle of Mexico: Poems* by Alfonso Reyes, 2019.
- K. Azfar (1958): *An Age of Enlightenment*, 2020.
- N. Bryant (1972): (translator) *The Book of Geoffroi de Charny with the Livre Charny*, 2021; (translator) *The Tournaments at Le Hem and Chauvency*, 2020.
- A. Burnham (1973): (contributing musician) *The Lover's Song* [CD], 2020.
- M. Chisholm (1973): *Let's Get Lost*, 2020; *A Lustrum of Calendars*, 2020; *Prestidigitation*, 2019; *Stand*, 2019; *Trine*, 2019
- M. Conway (Professor of Contemporary European History, MacLellan-Warburg Fellow and Tutor in History): *Western Europe's Democratic Age 1945–1968*, 2020.
- G. Davis (1979): ed. (with Marcus Haywood), *Butterworth's Insolvency Law Handbook*, 22nd ed., 2020; *Butterworth's Insolvency Law Handbook*, 23rd ed., 2021.
- S. Evans (1965): *Festiniog Scenes Through the Sixties*, 2020.
- G. Guassardo (2016): *The Italian Love Poetry of Ludovico Ariosto: Court Culture and Classicism*, 2021.
- P. Hacker (1965): *The Moral Powers*, 2021; *Insight and Illusion*, 3rd ed., 2021; *Intellectual Entertainments*, 2020.
- E. Harris (1974): ed. (with E. Stewart and D. Lewis) *Skilled Labour and Professionalism in Ancient Greece and Rome*, 2020.
- T. Hosking (1974): *Wittgenstein and Nietzsche Dialogue*, 2021; *Jalendra and the Tathagata*, 2020.
- D. Jones (1970): (with A. de Villars) *Principles of Administrative Law*, 7th ed., 2020.
- D. Kessler (2009): (contributor) *Litigation in the Time of Covid-19*, 2021.
- P. Mansel (1970): *King of the World: The Life of Louis XIV*, 2019; *Aleppo: The Rise and Fall of Syria's Great Merchant City*, 2018.
- P. McDonagh (1970): (with K. Manocha, J. Neary and L. Vázquez Mendoza) *On the Significance of Religion for Global Diplomacy*, 2021, both hardback and paperback editions.

- A. Montefiore (1948 and Emeritus Fellow): *Philosophy and the Human Paradox*, 2020.
- R. Ovenden (Bodley's Librarian and Professorial Fellow): *Burning the Books: A History of Knowledge Under Attack*, 2020.
- S. Perry (Professor of English Literature and Fellow Librarian): ed. *Matthew Arnold*, 2020; ed. *Some Versions of Pastoral* by William Empson, 2020.
- G. Richards (Honorary Fellow): *A Scientific Life*, 2021.
- N. Rowan: *The Silk Road Revisited*, 2020.
- S. Saint-Leger (1974): (pen name Daniel Ritter) *The Failure of the Free Market and Democracy: And What To Do About It*, 2020.
- D. Satter (1968): *Never Speak to Strangers and Other Writings from Russia and the Soviet Union*, 2020.
- M. Selzer (1960): *Byzantine Aesthetics and Concept of Symmetry*, 2021.
- J. Stapleton (1981): *Three Essays on Torts*, 2021.
- R. Whitaker (1971): translator (with D.R. Skinner) *Selected Lyric Poems* by Gaius Valerius Catullus, 2020.
- A. Whitby (2007): *The Sum of the People: How the Census Has Shaped Nations, From the Ancient World to the Modern Age*, 2020.
- R. J. Wilson (1962): *Number Theory: A Very Short Introduction*, 2020.
- A. Woolley (1955): *A New Vision*, 2021.

Other gifts

Further welcome gifts were made by C.A. Hatt, M.L. Keller, R. King, A. Kuhn (1956), G. Lamond (Frankfurter Fellow and Tutor in Law), A. Larman, D. Norwood, T.G. Otte, R. Ovenden (Bodley's Librarian and Professorial Fellow), S. Perry (Professor of English Literature and Fellow Librarian), T. Rood, S.B. Smith, A. Sperry (1957), and D. Zancani (Emeritus Fellow) in memory of Roberto L. Bruni.

The Chapel

Preachers

Michaelmas Term

The Chaplain

The Chaplain

Revd Professor Judith Brown (Emeritus Fellow)

Ben Isachsen (2020, MPhil Theology)

Jarel Robinson-Brown, Associate Chaplain at King's College London

Revd Dr Alexandru Popescu (1974)

The Chaplain (online carol service)

Hilary Term

No services because of Covid lockdown rules

Trinity Term 2021

The Chaplain

Michael Brockett, Pastoral Minister in the South Croydon Benefice and Day Chaplain at Southwark Cathedral

Revd Professor Judith Brown (Emeritus Fellow)

The Reverend and Worshipful Justin Gau, Chancellor of the Diocese of Bristol and assistant Priest of St Paul's, West Hackney

The Chaplain

Revd Dr Jane Freeman, retired Team Rector

Revd Dr Alexandru Popescu (1974)

The Chaplain

Marriages

Stephanie Richards and Graham Morris (2004), 17 April 2021

Hannah Edwards and Ian McDonald (2015), 3 July 2021

The Choir

This has been a strange year for Balliol Chapel Choir, but one in which we have been able to enjoy some superb singing.

As ever, the new academic year brought a brilliant batch of newcomers to the Choir, from Balliol's JCR, MCR, and beyond, who enthusiastically became part of our community. With a new system of Covid regulations in place, it was an absolute joy to return to singing together, welcoming in the year with the appropriately triumphant *Jubilate* by C.V. Stanford. Singing in the era of Covid has had its challenges – with smaller choirs and social distancing,

everyone has to take much more musical responsibility – but I think the Choir has actually become even more confident through this difficult time. Although we were sadly unable to hold our usual Christmas Carol Service, when the Chapel is normally bursting at the seams, we were able to record a slightly shorter Carol Service, which is still available to listen to on the [Balliol College YouTube channel](#). It was such a pleasure to do, and I am really proud of what we achieved with reduced forces. It was a wonderful experience for everyone to do a recording – something that Balliol Choir hasn't done for a number of decades. Highlights for me included Judith Weir's *Drop Down, Ye Heavens, From Above* and John Gardner's *Tomorrow Shall Be My Dancing Day*.

With the return of lockdown during Hilary, no services were able to take place, so it was brilliant to return in Trinity. We were even able to sing a number of Renaissance madrigals on the top of Salvin Tower on May Morning, which was thrilling. As I was sitting my Finals, I took a step back from leading the Choir, but it was such a pleasure to sing with the Choir at the weekly services. At the end of a joyful term, it was lovely to welcome back several Choir alumni, who joined us in a final service which included John Ireland's glorious anthem *Greater Love*.

We have not quite had the year we were hoping for: annual events that we missed include the Intercollegiate Evensong at University Church, and social events have also been somewhat limited. I hope nonetheless that many lasting friendships have been formed and that next year Balliol Choir will be able to return in full force!

As I come to the end of my three years at Balliol, there are lots of people I would like to thank for helping make Chapel music so wonderful here. Bruce Kinsey has been a fantastic Chaplain: supportive, enthusiastic, and a delight to work with from my first evensong to my last. Sarah Twinn (Chaplain's Secretary) and the Chapel Committee have been brilliant in making all the Chapel's activities run like clockwork. I am hugely grateful to John Colley, Assistant Organist, not only for putting up with me for two years but also for taking the reins during Trinity with great success. Most of all, I would like to thank the Choir for being so wonderful to work with. I will miss their talent, commitment, and sense of fun, and I look forward to watching them go from strength to strength in the future.

Yasar Cohen-Shah, Senior Organ Scholar

Middle Common Room

The past year has been unlike any other for the Balliol Middle Common Room, as the continuing pandemic had a substantial impact on life in the graduate community. Despite the limits on gathering and having to re-think or cancel many of our traditional events, the community and committee have come together and made the best out of a difficult time.

The year started off with Freshers' Week, in which we welcomed the incoming graduate students both online and, whenever possible, in person. Households, which were defined around shared facilities and ranged in size from four to 12 people, became an important part which events were designed around. The committee persevered admirably in making sure there was plenty for new students to do, and I would like to thank them for all their hard work.

The Megaron, for perhaps the first time, had to operate with table service during Michaelmas Term. This was quite unlike the old honesty system and the bar managers handled the additional responsibilities very well. Our Freshers were able, at least for a while, to enjoy the perks of an in-house pub.

Ahead of the Christmas break the Social Secretaries organised an outdoor carolling event to bring Christmas cheer, before some of us returned home for the holidays, while many remained in the Manor.

After Christmas, the full impact of the pandemic was felt near and far. The third lockdown meant that many could not return to the College, or indeed the country at all. Many small acts of kindness and care were demonstrated by the community during that time, and I would like to thank the Welfare Officers and their team for their hard work in keeping people's spirits up.

The gradual relieving of lockdown rules and return of people to the city meant that the community was able to come to life once again. And did it come to life! We were able to have regular welfare teas in the Manor garden; the Welfare Officers and eager bakers within the community provided us with an abundance of tasty and varied treats, as well as a much needed opportunity to socialise. Another staple of the term were Monday coffee mornings in the Praefectus' garden, popular events for students and Fellows alike.

The Tuesday formal dinners in Hall were also able to return during Trinity Term and they were well attended by both Freshers and Stalers. Being able to enjoy some of the traditions that make Oxford life unique was much appreciated. I would also like to thank the Living Out Officer for bringing together students who live out at one of these formals.

The traditional Garden Party, which sadly was cancelled in 2020, was able to happen this year, thanks to Emily Meekel and the Garden Party committee,



with support from the Praefectus and Domestic Bursar. Organising it was no small feat with all the uncertainty to contend with and we were all very glad that it came together in the end!

Another different kind of change happened in the year, as the community welcomed a new Praefectus: John-Paul Ghobrial (Associate Professor, Lucas Fellow and Tutor in History). On behalf of the Balliol MCR, I would like to thank Professor Tom Melham (Professor of Computer Science and Fellow and Tutor in Computation) for his many years of dedication to the community here. We are grateful for your efforts and for helping shape the graduate community into what it is today.

The new Praefectus – although not so new anymore after almost a year in residence – came in at a challenging time and has taken on the role with admirable tenacity. He has contributed to keeping the social calendar busy with book clubs, talks and, perhaps most popular, coffee mornings every Monday throughout Trinity Term. I hope that next year he will be able to focus more of his endless energy on the community and less on the dreary details of Covid.

The past year has been one of change and challenges. I would like to thank everyone for their efforts and hard work. Let us hope that the coming year will be better, but that the perseverance and care demonstrated during these times remain for the future.

Ingvild Hvinden, MCR President



OPPOSITE AND ABOVE Holywell Manor Garden Party 2021.
Photographs by Chenxi Wang.

Junior Common Room

Undoubtedly, ongoing restrictions and ever-changing guidelines have posed challenges to the way our networks and organisations operate and communicate. In the face of these, the Junior Common Room has admirably preserved its strong sense of community and adapted its vibrant sporting, creative, political and social dimensions to persevere through this academic year.

We were thrilled to be able to welcome first-year students to College life through a variety of in-person and online events, co-ordinated by the Freshers' Week Committee. These set an excellent precedent for events which followed, including celebrations marking Bonfire Night, Diwali, Eid and Christmas. Continuing the tradition of College families, second- and third-year students organised picnics and events and supported first-year students through a rather turbulent transition to university life, forming the inter-year connections that are integral to the close-knit Balliol community. Our Welfare and International reps worked tirelessly with Bruce Kinsey (Chaplain and Wellbeing/Welfare Officer) to co-ordinate support offered to isolating students, but this support would not have been successful without the remarkable commitment of the whole community to delivering food and laundry, lending a helping hand in the midst of busy and chaotic terms.

We have relied heavily on technology to keep us connected, especially during Hilary, when virtual learning returned for most students. With everything from sports socials to JCR General Meetings being held over Zoom, the JCR existed outside its traditional spaces of the Common Room, Pantry and Lindsay Bar. Nevertheless, the diverse JCR programme of events continued, including virtual yoga sessions organised by the Sports reps, chai and biskoot socials organised by the Ethnic Minorities reps, and a virtual Welfare Week co-ordinated by the Welfare reps, who also organised walks for those who returned to Oxford. As always General Meetings provided a forum for debate, one result of which was the internal structures of the JCR being amended to ensure the financial security of the JCR and the Lindsay Bar. The Access reps worked with Pravahi Osman (Outreach Officer) to produce a video tour of the College for prospective students, developing the Virtual Open Days which have continued this year.

Trinity Term saw the return of some of the hallmarks of the JCR's calendar. Events this term included formal dinners to celebrate the achievements of second- and third-years in reaching midway and the end of their degrees, and, remarkably, a '007'-themed event for the entire JCR organised by the

Entertainment reps; a flourishing summer sports programme included netball, football and tennis teams playing inter-college matches through the term. Despite a short hiatus, the Arnold & Brackenbury Society held several meetings across the year, nominating a new committee and contributing to the thriving arts community within the JCR. Student journalists and artists worked on both Balliol's termly publication *Scrawl* and on editorial teams for University publications including the *Isis*, the *Cherwell* and the *Oxford Student*. Musicians and singers led Balliol's very own May Day choir and delivered some remarkable performances in the Musical Society Concert. While the Pilch Studio unfortunately remained closed all year, thespians took part in the many projects organised through the University drama and film societies.

The JCR also contributed to the wider College community by working with College Officers to consider elements of the student experience. Continuing last year's work of the BME Society and the Equality and Diversity Committee, the Presidents of the BME Society worked with Laura Durrant (1999) to develop and deliver a series of racial discrimination workshops for students and staff at Balliol. The first of the series for undergraduates, delivered virtually, received an excellent reception and indeed was the first of many engaging conversations around this. Later in the year, the JCR Womens' reps worked with Lisa Walker (Fellow in Medical Sciences) and Alex Kaiserman (Fairfax Fellow and Tutor in Philosophy) to re-introduce them to students in their capacity as Harassment Officers, and were able to do this in person in June. Prompted by the opening of Masters' Field for undergraduates in the next academic year (and following in the MCR's footsteps), the Housing reps and Vice-Presidents combined efforts with Fran Wright (Domestic Bursar), Keeley Mortimer (Domestic Manager) and Amanda Tilley (Finance Bursar) to create a proposal for a more equitable division of room rents for undergraduates. The Environmental reps continued to work with the College to achieve net zero emissions in the coming years, in line with the University's commitment.

All in all, I am proud of the way the JCR has risen above the difficulties caused by the pandemic this year, adapting to circumstances, maintaining many of its traditions and remaining a strong, active and flourishing community.

Shreya Kirpalani, JCR President

Clubs, societies and sports

Arnold & Brackenbury Society

Despite the slightly horrifying whirlwind that has been this academic year, A&B has managed to survive and (hopefully) make people laugh. In Michaelmas we began with the debate ‘This house would do it for the Greater Good,’ which welcomed some fascinating speeches that even managed to stay on topic from time to time. Highlights include a collection of well-crafted witty comments about love, life, and Caesar Augustus. The small huddle of slightly confused first-years must have had a reasonably good time, as we came away from that meeting with several new members and an increased interest in the society.

Our second debate was, of course, festively themed, with the motion being ‘This house believes that it is the most wonderful time of the year,’ because we haven’t yet run out of Christmas song titles to debate. This too was well-attended – in fact even the Dean showed up – and contained some spirited takes on the true meaning of Christmas, all washed down with a healthy amount of Balliol port.

Because of the ongoing pandemic we were unable to host a Nepotists event this year, or any meetings in Hilary, as the consensus that was reached last Trinity – that online A&B would probably just be a bit confusing – endured; so our next meeting was not held until May. A first for the society, this event was held in Hall with a massive attendance hitherto undreamt of as we debated whether ‘It will only get better from here’ (with an important caveat: any mention of the coronavirus was strictly banned). The event was well received and we welcomed a host of new members, including more first years, who now seem to have got used to the bewildering nature of the society and are ready to try their hand at making a room full of 100 people laugh – a task which, after the first few glasses of wine at least, is not as hard as it seems.

Rowan Heron, President

BUMS

Despite a difficult start, BUMS has had a great year, with several exciting events held. In Michaelmas and Hilary the government restrictions were in full force; however, we still managed to run some events online. Included in these were game nights, replacing the traditional board-game events with an online format. These were extremely helpful in breaking up the monotony of being stuck inside and at home during the lockdown.

As Trinity arrived the society came back in full force. A standout event was an online talk given by Professor Kevin Buzzard from Imperial College

London on using computers to verify mathematical proofs. The talk gave great insights into a part of maths not often introduced at undergraduate level, and it was a chance for everyone to learn from an active researcher outside Oxford.

The annual BUMS dinner was also given the go-ahead, and our formal was held without a hitch. It was wonderful to see so many people back in Hall together. Naturally, we upheld the society's musical tradition, singing such classics as 'The Group Isomorphism Song', making for a memorable dinner. The event was merrily concluded with our (very prestigious) annual award ceremony, where many people were recognised for their contributions to the society over the year.

Trinity Term has left us optimistic, with hopefully even more events being possible as soon as circumstances allow. We all look forward to an exciting future for mathematical life at Balliol.

Mark Williams, President

Football

It was a year of relative quiet for BCFC. As the new season approached, hopes for promotion and a long Cuppers run were higher than ever following the team's success the previous year. Prepared as the team may have been, and bolstered by a strong Fresher intake, Balliol's enthusiasm and anticipation ahead of the new year would be abruptly curtailed when it was announced early in the season that the 11-a-side league would not go ahead. The team would have to wait until the five-a-side league began in Trinity Term before reuniting on the pitch in blue and red. The team, however, proved itself to be less capable in small-sided games than on a full 11-a-side pitch and missed out on qualification for the knock-out stages of the competition. And so an uneventful football season for Balliol came to an end, and the long wait for a new football season began for the players once again.

On a more positive note, though, several Balliol players have been involved in the University Football set-up over the 2020/2021 season. This comes as no surprise, with Balliol consistently returning players to play in the dark blue colours of the University year after year. Josh Penollar, Caleb Mbanaso and Sam Feltham have all been involved in Varsity football this season, with Penollar even playing in the Centaurs' 1–0 victory over the Cambridge Falcons. With the return of Josh Goldstein and James Cater from their year abroad now fast approaching, the new season looks bright for BCFC.

Samuel Feltham, Captain



Baliv hockey team in our new match tops.

Hockey

It is unsurprising that this year has been difficult for hockey, as it has been for many sports. But despite that, the Baliv team (a joint team with University College) has been as committed and diligent as ever, with a large turnout for every session. It is a source of pride for Baliv that whereas some colleges can struggle to persuade eight or so people to turn up for one match, we frequently have over 20 eager players signing up, even just for training.

The first weeks of Michaelmas gave us a brief window for training, something which other colleges rarely undertake with the same enthusiasm as we do, and it was brilliant to see so many keen and skilled Freshers join us this year. After an empty Hilary, we threw ourselves back on to the pitch, complete with brand-new match tops – meaning that our teammates in University College finally had some representation on the Baliv stash. Trinity Term also came with a college league, which brought us matches most weekends. The other teams pushed us hard, and we came out in an honourable fourth place after a tough season that included one memorable 11–0 win.

The highlight of the year had to be our annual match against Balliol alumni. Unfortunately it could not go ahead last year, but 2021's game more than made up for that. Despite giving them some of our players to balance the teams, we still came out with a win after a very enjoyable match. This was followed by a shared picnic in South Parks, capping off a busy term's play that was welcome after such a long break.

Miriam Dirnhuber, Captain

Medical Society

Despite being a society whose members' education is, for the most part, in person, we have adapted well to constraints presented by the pandemic: disrupted placements, online labs and altered examination processes have not prevented the Balliol medics and biomedics from thriving this academic year. Members have published papers, contributing to the ongoing research around Covid-19, while others have changed modules in order to learn specifically about the virus. Many congratulations go to our sixth-year medics on completing their degrees; we wish them the best of luck for their F1 placements and we are excited to see what the rest of their careers bring. Congratulations also to our FHS students, who all performed wonderfully in their exams despite the new online format.

Sadly our BMS dinner could not go ahead, but our other annual event, the Wurtman seminars, was conducted online with huge success. A great turnout from tutors, alumni, supervisors and students gave finalists some welcome practice and feedback for preparing for their FHS vivas and helped them adapt to the new exam format. Many congratulations to Razneen Shah, who won the Wurtman Prize for the best presentation, with her project exploring the relationship between Covid-19, mental health and endometriosis symptoms.

Alex Knighton, President

Musical Society

During what has been an incredibly difficult time for music and the performing arts everywhere, Balliol College Musical Society has managed to salvage some wonderful moments this academic year, both live and virtual.

In Michaelmas, we were able to resume socially distanced in-person concerts, beginning with the fantastic trumpeter Laura Jurd and her band Dinosaur, who brought us their expansive, impressionistic brand of contemporary jazz. Next, the Chineke! Chamber Ensemble took us on a journey right across the chamber repertoire, starting with the brilliant but under-recognised work of Florence B. Price and ending up at Schubert's iconic Trout Quintet, by way of Vaughan Williams' recently rediscovered Piano Quintet. Unfortunately, our final concert of the term was cancelled as Covid reared its head again, and so we were denied a hotly anticipated visit from pianist Pavel Kolesnikov. Covid restrictions were no match for Balliol musical ingenuity, however, and we ended the term with a virtual Members' Concert, which can still be found on the College website.

As Oxford moved entirely back to a remote model in Hilary, we sadly missed the opportunity to welcome both acclaimed tenor Mark Padmore and the exciting young cellist Anastasia Kobekina. We did, however, manage to recover a virtual performance from Hilary's other scheduled performer, Paul Lewis; his incredible rendition of Beethoven's Diabelli Variations, recorded at the Wigmore Hall, was a real bright spot in an otherwise slightly gloomy term.

Trinity finally saw our successful return to live events, kicked off with a reliably exciting Members' Concert, careening in brilliantly eclectic style from Haydn to traditional Georgian hymns to a *Cabaret* number, complete with choreography even Fosse would have been proud of! For our first professional concert we welcomed the kora player Kadialy Kouyate for a beautiful evening of music from the West African griot tradition. With the lights low in the Hall and the dusk gathering outside, it was a really moving and atmospheric occasion, and fantastic to have public audiences back in the space. We concluded the year with an absolute masterclass of recital programming from the incredible clarinettist-composer Mark Simpson: beginning with Debussy, he then took a sojourn into contemporary classical in the shape of Finnis, Higgins and Simpson's own work, before concluding with the virtuoso fireworks of Weber's Grand Duo Concertant.

My thanks go to the committee, who have supported and organised the society, and especially to my predecessor as General Secretary, Yasar Cohen-Shah, for booking such an exciting season of concerts; I'm only sorry we weren't able to enjoy it in full.

Kitty Ollard, General Secretary

Netball

Balliol College Netball Club has gone from strength to strength in the past few years. Whilst we have been unable to play in league matches this year, our membership has grown and now over 50 Balliol women have come to training or represented the club.

In the first two terms we trained whenever we could, making use of the Jowett court for both fitness and drills. Socially, we held pub evenings in Michaelmas Term and moved on to Zoom for Hilary Term. Whilst we were undoubtedly limited by Covid restrictions, we made the most of what we could do during these two terms and still managed to get out and exercise. Netball was a great way for women across the years to mix and get to know each other, especially in a year that restricted so much socialising.



Balliol netball players.

In Trinity Term we were able to enter a Cuppers tournament against other teams and play a mixed Balliol Netball team every week. As well as this, we held training sessions every Wednesday and Friday, which had a consistently very high turnout. We won matches against Lady Margaret Hall, St Anne's and Lincoln Colleges, and it was so much fun to finally play competitively.

We have come so far as team, with both men and women improving their skills and technique. In a term that was very stressful for many because of exams, netball provided a good way to get out, exercise and take a break from work. It's so great to see netball becoming such a big part of the College.

Caitlin Leithead, Captain



Balliol College Boat Club:

ABOVE M1 rocking with their 'free speed' bucket hats.

BELOW W2 after their bumps campaign.

Rowing

The Boat Club has managed to enjoy lots of water time and even racing despite the challenges lockdown has thrown up.

We started Michaelmas Term with novice outings and seniors making the most of the quieter waters in Abingdon. Our senior men raced in the first and last Isis race of 2020 just before Lockdown Two, with a very solid P2 in the Isis Winter League A. The enthusiasm for training was carried into Lockdown Two with a hotly contested lockdown competition to rack up the most kilometres through erging, running and cycling.

After a largely quiet Hilary Term through Lockdown Three, Trinity Term certainly gave us lots to enjoy. We had three women's boats and two men's boats training during the term as crews prepared for Summer Torpids at the end of term. We had two preparatory races in Isis Summer League where many of our rowers had their first experience of racing.

Summer Torpids gave us a great week of racing with two crews entered from each side and a livestream replacing the usual mass of spectators. M1 put on a strong display, rowing over every day; W1 had a hard week starting 7th in Division 1 with six novices in the boat but managed to stave off spoons; M2 also managed to stave off spoons with a strong final day performance; and W2 bumped on the first two days. The excellent team spirit and Covid-safe social events made Torpids a highlight of the term for many.

It was a great campaign from all the crews and we look forward to heading into next year with really strong numbers and several keen trailists, as well as healthy lower boats. And even though term has ended, we still also have lots of people learning to skull this summer. Finally, we said goodbye to our boatman Steve Gaisford, who retired in March after 44 years at Balliol.

*Anna Berryman, Women's Captain, Amos Dan, Men's Captain, and Molly Green
and Juliet Armstrong, Co-Presidents*

Rugby

The 2020/2021 season posed a unique challenge for maintaining interest and keeping the spirit of Balliol College Rugby Football Club alive. But despite having a season in which no competitive rugby could be played, and no social events could take place in normal fashion, we can proudly say that engagement with the club has remained high and it still plays an important part of the lives of the students involved.

Throughout Michaelmas and Hilary Terms, like many other clubs and societies, we turned to the 'Zoom social', where we could chat and introduce

the new players to the club. These socials were extremely successful and continued throughout, providing a much-needed outlet from work.

Thankfully, some of the coronavirus restrictions were eased for Trinity Term, and we could get our hands back on a rugby ball. With many keen to make up for the loss of a year of playing, we successfully ran three touch sessions a week. These started off quite relaxed but progressed into some intensely competitive games towards the end of term as we enjoyed seeing skills and fitness start to return. The sessions proved very popular, and we opened many of them up to non-club members who wanted to get a run around in the sun as a break from Finals preparation.

The competitive highlight of the term was Mixed Touch Cuppers. After a slow start and losing to New College (the ultimate winners of the tournament) in the first round, Balliol turned it around and remained undefeated from then on, narrowly beating St Hilda's in extra time and securing the plate in the final against Brasenose. There were many standout performances from the girls, who had never played competitive rugby before, and we're hoping to see a continued interest in women's touch rugby.

As happens every year, we are sad to have to say goodbye to many great players and legends of the club. We can only hope that lots of them will make the commute from wherever they are to University Parks for the odd run out on a Saturday, to make up for the lost year. On a more positive note, we are hopeful that competitive rugby will be able to return for the 2021/2022 season and we will be very excited to see the strong set of first-year players out on the pitch for the first time.

If any alumni would like to get involved, please email me at maximilian.hadley@balliol.ox.ac.uk; we love to have ex-players come back and play for us if you are ever available. We will also be planning an Old Boys' game, dinner and social for the end of the season.

Max Hadley, Captain

Skoliasts

It is with regret that we must report that Skoliasts has lain mostly dormant this year, the restrictions imposed in response to coronavirus having prevented the society's customary termly dinners from taking place. We took over the helm from Jack Hardy and Gabriel Rawlinson at the end of Michaelmas last year hoping to begin after the Christmas vac but in the end the coronavirus and the entirely virtual nature of Hilary term frustrated our hopes.

Covid restrictions and the uncertainty of the Prime Minister's roadmap once again prevented us from organising a dinner in Trinity.

We hope, nevertheless, to be able to enjoy a return to complete normality for our last term as presidents of the society in Michaelmas.

Reuben Sharp and Ben Saunders, Presidents

Younger Society

Despite the difficult circumstances this year, the Younger Society has managed to bring members together in a number of ways.

We transformed our usual Michaelmas dinner into an online lecture and Q+A for all members. We were delighted to welcome Professor Sarah Green (1995) as our honorary speaker. The opportunity to gain an in-depth understanding of our speaker's experience was hugely valuable. All members learnt a great deal about the implications of 'big tech' for the legal sphere and the lecture gave rise to a lively Q+A! Professor Green also shared some poignant advice for current students, from the value of coding to not feeling pressured to find a dream career right away.

Younger Society Garden Party Trinity Term 2021.



This year has been a particularly special one for the Younger Society as we celebrated Grant Lamond's 20th anniversary as Frankfurter Fellow and Tutor in Law at Balliol, a fantastic achievement. After our Michaelmas lecture, current students joined Grant for a Zoom celebration, where we presented him with a congratulations video comprised of messages from alumni, staff and students – a big thank you to all who contributed.

Thanks to the easing of some restrictions we were able to hold our annual Garden Party in person this year, despite the lack of sunshine! It was wonderful to have students back together, particularly to mark the finalists finishing their exams.

We are very grateful to all those who continue to support us and we are looking forward to the year ahead.

Katie Bacon, Younger Society President, and Helena Cox, Younger Society Secretary

Features

Oxford opinion

Geoffrey Cannon (1958)

Coming up

When the late Ved Mehta (1956 and Honorary Fellow) came up to Balliol two years before me, he felt he was at ‘the holiest of holy places’. He wrote in his book *Up at Oxford* (1993) that ‘Being an Oxford man, among the world’s best minds, was to enjoy a state of being akin to the sublime . . . Of all the Oxford colleges, Balliol was the tops, the cream: it housed young men who one day would become some of the most notable figures in British intellectual and social life.’ This was how I felt and what I expected, too.

In my first year I had a room on Staircase XIX, at the back of the College below Andrew Knight (1958), who became editor of *The Economist*, and now is chair of Times Newspapers. Breakfast and dinner were available in Hall. You paid whether or not you turned up. The Buttery served other food and drink. Diagonal-cut buttered cucumber sandwiches were a favourite of mine. I became plump.

There were no telephones except in the Porters’ Lodge, and no television. Contact with people outside College was direct or by notes left in College lodges; contact with people in the outside world was by letters.

The College closed at midnight; anybody left outside had to climb in, usually through a first-floor window with a rope let down by the undergraduate whose room it was. I once climbed in this way, feet first, then saw that my weight had almost pulled the light fitting to which the rope was attached out of the ceiling. Very occasionally climbers-in were injured, usually by falling on spiked railings.

I bought my long Exhibitioner’s gown, and my College scarf and badge, which I wore less often. I tried to settle down to work on philosophy.

Oxford philosophy

In 2006 Jane O’Grady in *The Guardian* described Oxford as the world capital of philosophy 1950–1970, and Nicola Lacey in her life of H.L.A. Hart, Professor of Jurisprudence at University College in my time, says that within Oxford, philosophy was the ‘imperial’ discipline. I had a sense of this. In the mid-1950s there were 60 philosophy dons at Oxford, a quarter of the total in all English universities. More can mean worse, as Kingsley Amis once said of education in general, and while two of my tutors during my three years were

stars, more were duds. In those days appointment of established academics was almost for life.

In my first term, I bought books at Blackwell's whenever I completed an essay. I bought A.J. Ayer's *The Problem of Knowledge* and his *Philosophical Essays* but was hearing that Ayer's philosophy of 'logical positivism' was better avoided, as a distorted plagiarism of *Pseudoproblems of Philosophy* by Rudolf Carnap. I bought Ludwig Wittgenstein's *The Blue and Brown Book*, which as always gives a sense that he is on to something fundamental but ineffable: for instance, the first sentence is: 'What is the meaning of a word?' Good question; what next?

Be bold, have faith, read on, think hard, find out, I vowed. We were not offered any general syllabus, and nobody explained that we were expected to study just one branch of philosophy. The reading set was always just for a specific essay. Nobody stayed with me as 'my tutor' who would get to know me.

I came to realise that philosophers are not philosophical. They indulge the usual academic rivalries and backbiting. In examinations, quoting from living philosophers, especially anybody with a professorial chair denied to your examiner, was a minefield. Also, guided by Michael Dummett of All Souls, one of my two star tutors, I came to see that while much is true, The Truth is a mirage. But that's another story.

Patrick Corbett

In my first and second years, Patrick Corbett (1945, Fellow 1945–1961, Tutor in Philosophy and Jowett Lecturer) was my main philosophy tutor. He had a strong physical presence and was once compared with John Wayne. He had been at Balliol since 1945, having gained a first-class degree in PPE before the war, and was a prisoner in Germany from 1940 to 1945. Most dons then were marked by that war, one way or another. Many philosophy dons had been wartime cryptographers, which explains their focus on formal logic and verbal analysis.

In my first year before the Prelims examination, my essays included 'Description and Reference', 'Probability', 'Logical form', 'Future Contingents', plus 'Is there any reason for postulating the existence of sense data?', and



The author in the 1958 matriculation photograph.

'Have moral judgements any truth value?' We relied on books, lectures of very variable quality, and previous notes, and our essays were handwritten or in my case typed. Personal computers with their ease of revision, and the internet to find everything, were undreamed of.

Later essays included two ten-pagers, one on Descartes' philosophy in general and the other on the Cogito dictum. In his comments Corbett said, 'To look for a consistent philosophy in Descartes is in vain', and 'Descartes does not proceed by way of logical analysis: it is all a dodge, like the preacher who threatens you with hell, and then hopes you will accept his alternative . . . the Meditations are a kind of brainwashing.' This was typical of him. He gave his opinion on Descartes without commenting on what I wrote.

In my second year he wrote to me. 'You've got a lot of excellent things to say, but you're played out: like a tutor in the 6th week of term, you've said too much, too often, too long. So your exposition is soft, thin, discursive, unimpressive . . . Take my advice and concentrate your whole mind for the next four weeks . . . Tailor all the rest of your life to the needs of slow, patient, silent concentration . . . Be severe with yourself!' He offered an hour with me thinking about an essay topic. I did not do so. It already was too late. I had become president of the newly formed OU Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, building it up using a system of college representatives to the biggest student organisation at the University, which took up much of my time.

Essay crises

But Patrick Corbett had a lasting impact on me, with four words.

In the week before a tutorial, I read and took notes, while doing many other things. I spent the evening before talking, drinking coffee and playing shove ha'penny in the Junior Common Room until around midnight. I played Albinoni or Charles Mingus or Elvis Presley in my rooms until maybe two in the morning. Then, revved up with coffee and adrenalin, I hammered through the essay for a ten o'clock tutorial.

The 'essay crisis' style can work for a discipline mostly about ideas, forced through the mind like coffee through an espresso machine. It does not work well with topics that require organised information and thought. Not to mention the need to draft essays, to revise them, and to re-write final drafts.

One morning, I fell asleep, waking up around six. It was impossible to complete my essay. All I had was notes. So I dared myself to attempt a fabled stunt: to write nothing, hold up a sheaf of notes, and speak the essay.

I knocked on Patrick Corbett's door, was bidden to come in and sit down, and began the pretence. After a while he stood up, walked round the back of my chair, sat down and smiled. 'Good,' he said, 'because I wanted to discuss something else with you.' This was my scorching two-page review in that week's *Isis* of Judge Sir Patrick Devlin's *The Enforcement of Morals*. The 1957 Wolfenden Report had just recommended decriminalisation of homosexual acts between adults in private. In opposition, Devlin stated: 'History shows that the loosening of moral bonds is often the first stage of disintegration, so that society is justified in taking the same steps to preserve its moral code as it does to preserve its government and other essential institutions', and 'the suppression of vice is as much the law's business as the suppression of subversive activities'. What or who 'society' is was never made clear.

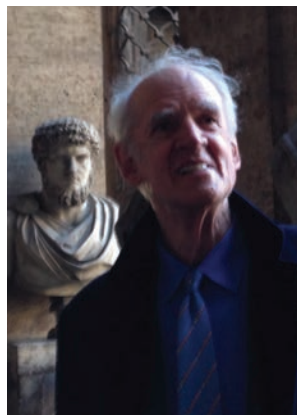
I denounced this position, ending: 'In Devlin's system, value is manifested through . . . the juryman, the reasonable man of the democratic society . . . And if the right-minded man goes on being disgusted, girls must continue to be sterilised, homosexuals preyed on by blackmailers, and innocent men hung; and even when the right-minded man stops being disgusted, the law must not be repealed until we are sure that he will not start being disgusted again. We are not perfect, but the law will not make us so. Nor is the law perfect; and its imperfection could only be increased by the implementation of the recommendations of Justice the Honourable Sir Patrick Devlin.'

Corbett said he was impressed. We discussed morality and the law. He observed, perfectly politely, 'You are a journalist.' Hence my evident need for tight deadlines to get my juices flowing. This was Corbett's way to explain why I was not shaping up academically. It was the one and only comment on my nature, abilities or inclinations I ever received before the end of my time at Balliol. I remembered what he said 20 years later when I was a journalist on *The Sunday Times*.

Charles Taylor

Charles Taylor (1952) was my other star tutor. For me he is today the most impressive living philosopher in the English-speaking world. Now a professor and a leading public intellectual, he uses his immense range of knowledge in the service of personal understanding and the advancement of human affairs.

When I knew him, he was a Fellow of All Souls in his late 20s. He had been an undergraduate at Balliol as a Rhodes scholar. He was studying for a DPhil, supervised by Isaiah Berlin and Elizabeth Anscombe. I was fortunate, for usually All Souls Fellows only supervise doctoral candidates.



Charles Taylor.

He thought aloud, in the manner of Wittgenstein's lectures, and made me think too, following, questioning, puzzling, and 'Ah, now I see' – or 'Perhaps I see.' He examined again what had been written in the past to see what was valid or useful, always looking for the purpose of philosophy in public and personal life, never imagining that philosophers had most of the answers. I was fortunate to have spent time with him. I felt valued at last. He was somebody I wanted to know, so that he could enter my mind and continue to influence me, as he has and does.

Staircase X

As an Exhibitioner, I could bid for good rooms in College for my second year. I gained a splendid set on the ground floor in Staircase X, facing on to Broad Street: a big main room and a separate bedroom, with an Oak – a second door, which when shut means 'Do not disturb'. I arranged the main room as a combined sitting room and office designed for study, lounging, and meetings. Having privacy and a separate bedroom was very unusual. Other staircases in Balliol were often cramped and often dark bed-sitting rooms. I had gained some of the best accommodation in College, once occupied by diplomat and author Harold Nicolson (1904), and by Harold Macmillan (1912), then the British Prime Minister.

My rooms also had a secret. The windows could be opened from the top to let air in, but no more. Except a previous occupant had fixed one to be opened just enough to squeeze through, so I and others in the know were free to come in or go out after midnight when the College was closed. You gripped the anti-thief spirals on the lower window, stepped on the grille, held the bar of the bottom window, stepped onto the sill, eased open the top window, sucked in your gut, and eased through, Fosbury Flop style. Daniels, my admirable and discreet scout, once was cycling by along Broad Street as I wriggled in. Later I squared him with two half-crowns and a note saying 'Thanks for everything'. Nothing was said.

In the afternoons it was natural to saunter across from the crowded Junior Common Room, tea and buttered cucumber sandwiches on a tray, shut the doors of my rooms and enjoy conversations.



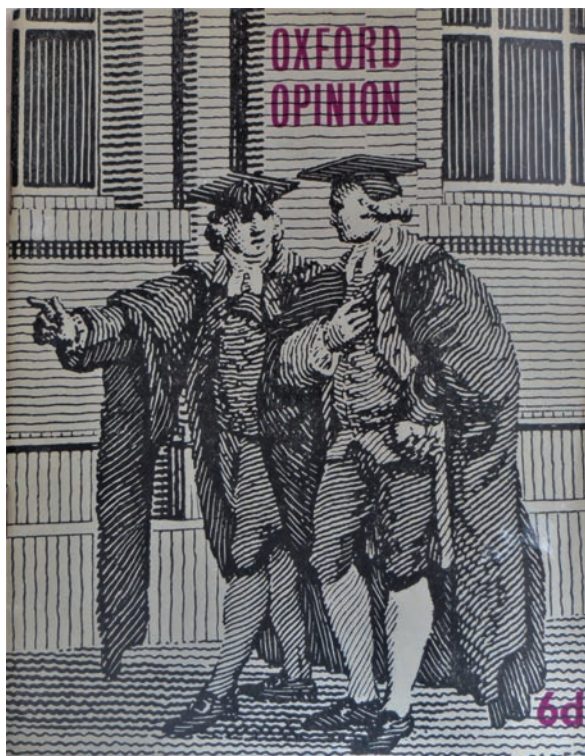
The Broad Street façade of the magnificent 18th-century Fisher Building, next to the Master's Lodgings, containing Staircase X, where I gained splendid rooms on the ground floor for my second year. My three windows are centre in the picture.

Oxford Opinion

My rooms enabled the creation of *Oxford Opinion*, the magazine I co-founded with Stephan Feuchtwang and edited. In those rooms I assembled its teams, in a succession of congenial meetings with students from all over the University.

David Osborne (1957) was *OO*'s genius art editor. Richard Gott and David Longley became responsible for the news section. Peter Smith and Stuart Marriott were the politics editors. Michael Richards was features, Clive Jordan (1958) was literature, Kevin Crossley-Holland poetry. Ian Cameron edited the film section with Mark Shivas, Victor Perkins and others, which later led to the creation of *Movie* magazine. Peter Hughes was theatre, and Peter Theobald was photographs. James (J.G.) Farrell wrote a diary.

I created scope for everybody by taking responsibility for *OO* publishing, supported by the business team and an army of college representatives. We regularly went to London to gain full-page national advertisements. *The Guardian* on 8 December 1960 said that *OO* 'is far ahead of its contemporaries'.



LEFT AND OPPOSITE Two covers of *Oxford Opinion*, published three times a term: the launch issue, April 1960 (left), and, the next term, the October 1960 issue edited by Stephan Feuchtwang (Queen's). Design and art direction by David Usborne (1957).

Journalism at Oxford was training for students who went on to be editors or writers. In my time Peter Preston edited *Cherwell* and later was *Guardian* editor. Paul Foot edited *Isis* and then went on to be political columnist for *Private Eye*, founded mostly by Oxford graduates including Peter Usborne (1958), and then the *Daily Mirror*. In 1968 I became editor of the *Radio Times*. Other 1958 Balliol men who became journalists, as well as Andrew Knight, include Peter Snow (BBC TV and ITV), Hugo Young (*The Sunday Times*) and Malcolm Rutherford, J.D.F. Jones and Paul Lewis (all, *Financial Times*).

Of *OO* editors and contributors, J.G. Farrell became a double Booker prizewinner, John Gittings became chief foreign leader writer for *The Guardian* and an authority on China. Tim Mason, who wrote much of the *OO* coverage of Germany, became a distinguished historian of modern Germany. Richard Gott became features editor of *The Guardian*. He identified Che Guevara's body while on assignment in Bolivia. 'I owe it all to you,' he joked to me not long ago. Then he said seriously, 'You gave me my chance to learn to be an



editor and journalist on *Oxford Opinion*.' That was gratifying. Yes, I did, thanks to the rooms I had secured, and to the energy and enthusiasm of what became over 100 contributors and colleagues, in those faraway days when university education was funded with taxpayers' money.

Geoffrey Cannon is a senior research fellow at the Centre for Epidemiological Studies in Food and Nutrition, University of São Paulo, Brazil. This article is an edited extract from a book-length story of his time at Balliol 1958–1961, which includes a detailed account of *Oxford Opinion* and an assessment of the nature of Oxford education, being prepared for publication. Readers who would like to see the story now, please contact geoffreycannon1@gmail.com.

Balliol SCR in the 1960s

Graham Richards (Junior Research Fellow 1964–1966 and Honorary Fellow)

I became a Junior Research Fellow at Balliol in 1964. I was admitted on the same day as Tony Kenny (Fellow and Tutor in Philosophy 1964–1978, Master 1978–1979). An odd feature of the College Meeting was that every Fellow had to hold up his key for the College gate at the start of the meeting and much hilarity ensued if one could not do so.

In that era the Oxford colleges had very distinct characters: Christ Church was very socially upper class, but Balliol was in a class of its own as the intellectual power house. My own student years had been spent at Brasenose, the sporting college. In my time there my contemporaries included three who played county cricket and one Test cricket.

My interview for the Fellowship was somewhat bizarre. The interview committee included very distinguished scientists, including Ronnie Bell (1924 and Fellow and Tutor in Chemistry 1932–1967), Hene Kuhn (Fellow and Tutor in Physics 1950–1969, Senior Research Fellow 1969–1971) and Pat Sandars (Fellow and Tutor in Physics 1963–1977), but it was chaired by Sir David Lindsay Keir (Master 1949–1965). He opened the interview by asking where I lived. I was not sure what he meant, but replied that I shared a flat in Norham Gardens with Balliol's George Alberti (1956 and Honorary Fellow), later President of the Royal College of Physicians. 'Ah, dear George,' said the Master. 'Did you go to his wedding?' I replied that I had been present and we discussed that for almost all the time allotted for the interview, leaving very little time for science questions. Nonetheless I was elected.

Again Balliol was somewhat unique in having very few resident Fellows. One result of this was that very few Fellows signed on for dinner in Hall in the evening. Hence, not infrequently one would be approached by the staff informing you that you were the only person signed in. After agreeing to sign off, one was likely to bump into one of the other bachelor Fellows – who had been told the same tale – grabbing a meal in The Kings Arms.

Breakfast was more popular and lively. Not only were we joined by some colleagues who came in early for tutorials and breakfasted with us, but much fun was had explaining to Richard Cobb (Fellow 1962–1972) what he had done the night before but alcoholic amnesia had caused him to forget, such as singing Irish rebel songs outside the Master's Lodgings. Above all the very distinguished Balliol historians taught me a lot and were a real source of pleasure: not just Richard Cobb, but also Christopher Hill (1931 and Fellow

and Tutor in History 1938–1965), Maurice Keen (1954 and Fellow and Tutor in Modern History 1961–2000) and Jack Gallagher (Beit Professor 1963–1970).

For sheer drama the election for the Mastership to follow Lindsay Keir was remarkable. At the start it was an obvious one-horse race. Ronnie Bell was uniquely qualified. As a scientist he was unlucky not to have been awarded the Nobel Prize for Chemistry and he had filled most of the College offices, including Senior Tutor. He was such an obvious front runner that he took a year's sabbatical to Brown University, leaving me to take his tutorials. Quite early in the election process one relatively junior Fellow, Michael Gwynn (Junior Research Fellow 1958–1961), put up Christopher Hill as an alternative. There seemed to be little support and all the more senior Fellows spoke up in favour of Ronnie. When it came to the final vote, however, several of these Fellows must have spoken in favour of Ronnie but voted for Christopher, who won by a single vote (and became Master 1965–1978). Some subsequent embarrassment ensued as a very full and accurate account of the election appeared in the national press. So incensed was Master Keir that all the Fellows were individually interviewed by him and asked if they were the source of the leak. Everyone denied being so.

My own theory was and remains that the undergraduates had bugged the Common Room. My reasoning for this was that although accurate, the published version included some tell-tale odd choices of facts. Much was made of the question posed by the Senior Fellow chairman as to whether I and another Junior Research Fellow had voted, since being in our first year we did not have a vote but acted as tellers and collected the votes. The reason why the question had been asked was that the chairman, Theo Tyler (1918 and Fellow and Tutor in Jurisprudence 1927–1967), was blind and could not see for himself that that was the case; but it was such an irrelevance to the rest of the Governing Body that no internal leaker would have remembered this or seen the question as of any relevance. A student eavesdropper, on the other hand, might think it was a significant point.

My stay at Balliol was relatively short but its influence on me was profound. Few things in my later life have given me as much pleasure than being elected to an Honorary Fellowship of the College.

Extracted from Graham Richards' memoir *A Scientific Life* (Author House, 2021)

A leap of faith: researching the oral poetry of freed and enslaved Black Africans in early modern Spain

Diana Berruero-Sánchez (Career Development Fellow in Modern Languages)

Spain does not like to be accountable for its past. There is oblivion in respect of its slave past and more generally, there are hardly ever reparations for historical wrongdoing. Spain had the second-largest black African diaspora in the early modern period, second only to that in Portugal. Lisbon and Seville were the main hubs of the early slave trade, and enslaved and freed black populations were part of the human landscapes of early modern Spain, particularly in southern regions, until at least the 18th century. Yet Spain has utterly forgotten this part of history. As a result, ‘Were there black slaves in Spain?’ is the question that I most often have to answer when I present my research to academics and the general public alike. The tone of surprise that goes with it emphasises the collective amnesia about Spain’s Black past.

This is also true in the UK, with the difference that here there is more awareness of the slave trade in general and a much wider culture of reparation. It is no coincidence, then, that my research project has grown and been funded in the UK, and particularly at Balliol.

When I had my interview for a Career Development Fellowship at Balliol, it was the second time I had discussed my research project on the Oral Poetry of Freed and Enslaved Black Africans in Early Modern Spain in front of a panel. I could tell from their questions that the panel members were interested: the questions engaged with the many avenues my research could open, and ranged from identifying black women poets and female voices to discussing the problematic issues of fragmented archival data. At the time my project was still at a very early stage and needed the leap of faith that Balliol made by appointing me. Soon afterwards, I was awarded a Leverhulme Early Career Fellowship. The combination of the two Fellowships has allowed me to conduct research in archives and libraries and to write a monograph that will, I hope, soon be published.

The College is also committed to investigating its colonial past and it has launched a project to investigate ‘its connections with the proceeds of slavery as part of a broader project examining the College’s multifaceted relationship to Empire’. Although in a different time and geographical area, my research focuses on ideas that share and enrich the College’s ethos.

More particularly, my research project focuses on the impact of the black African presence in early modern Spanish cultural creations. Both visual and

written productions, including paintings, drawings, poems, songs, plays, travel books and treatises, created and circulated narratives on blackness. Just as the presence of the African diaspora was a continuum in Spain, so was the representation of blackness in Spanish literary texts from the 15th century onwards, with early modernity (16th and 17th centuries) being a flourishing and significant moment. Critics of literature have generally read early modern literary texts in isolation from the fact that Spain had the second-largest black African diaspora in Europe. This has resulted in a vast amount of scholarship producing what I call ‘top-down readings’ of literary texts: that is, analysis of how well-educated white authors mocked and stereotyped black characters. This perspective has ruled out the possibility of black women and men engaging with the literary productions of the early modern period. In my book, I contend that the narratives on blackness were shaped by and delineated with the concerns and anxieties of black Africans. I examine literary texts vis-à-vis historical records and provide new readings – what I call ‘bottom-up readings’ – for a vast corpus of texts published in the early modern period.

My project also focuses on black women and men’s use of creativity for their own benefit, particularly as poets. This strand of research started with a void. There was no such thing as Black Spanish Poets or Black Cultural Heritage in Early Modern Spain, with the exception of Juan Latino, a freed black man who became a professor of Latin at the University of Granada. Historians working on the black African diaspora in Spain have focused on slavery and uncovered scores of records of selling, buying, and using enslaved people. While their data is vital, allowing the recording of the active presence of black Africans in Spain, my project takes a step further and moves away from studying black women and men only as enslaved communities. Albeit acknowledging the heavy weight of slavery at the time, it focuses on black women and men’s cultural agency: that is, their spaces of cultural negotiation.

This entails the difficulty of reconstructing fragmented and scattered data. We do not have written records of their songs and poems, but we have many indirect references to them. My project is gathering such evidence of the oral



Diana Berruezo-Sánchez.
Photograph by Rob Judges.

tradition of the black African diaspora in early modern Spain. As scholars of literature, we have created neither a literary space nor a label to fit Spain's black cultural past. I suggest creating a new literary space, which I call 'the intangible poetical legacy of black Africans in early modern Spain', and give voice to a cultural agent that has been mute for centuries.

The lack of written forms of poetry triggers another question: how do we value the oral tradition of the black African diaspora? There is still an overriding hierarchy, at least in literary studies, that ranks written works above oral traditions. We unconsciously and biasedly assume that early modern poetry was written, authored, sophisticated, and highly educated, with the implication being that oral traditions are of less importance. Notwithstanding that, I choose to call the erased oral tradition poetry and the people who contributed to it poets. That is how they were called back then, and in this way, I treasure and re-evaluate their contributions.

I have uncovered several pieces of evidence where black people are referred to as poets, for instance in the poetic improvisations known as the *repentista* tradition. In southern cities of early modern Spain, poets who were part of the unprivileged and marginalised groups of society improvised poems in order to make a living. My argument is that black poets also took part in this tradition and used their creativity and poetic wit to make their living. There are other pieces of evidence that are testament to black poets in the early modern era, particularly in the tradition of *villancicos de negros* [popular musical and theatrical poems sung at religious festivities such as Christmas, Corpus and Epiphany]. In a *villancico de negro* performed in Toledo in 1700, a black character says that '*que pues los negros no tenemos blanca, el ser poeta nos viene muy bien*' ['because we black people do not have money, being poets comes in handy']. That is, despite black people not having money, they are good poets, which provides them with a means to beg for alms.

Wit and creativity were also used by Francisco de Meneses, a black character in a *jácara de sucesos*, a news-related genre, published in 1687. He makes a deal with his master that he will pay for his manumission with the money he earns while dancing in the streets of various villages. The protagonist of this text recalls the travelling dance companies that performed dances in early modern cities and this story chimes with the lives of black people like Juan Antonio de Castro, a freed black African from Seville, and Leonor Rica, a black woman who moved from Portugal to Seville, who both made their living with their successful companies of black dancers (Brooks, 1983). Freed or half-manumitted black men and women made their living and even paid

for their manumission with their creativity. Thus, black Africans were active cultural agents of early modernity, they were singers, music players, dance performers, and poets. Their voices have been unheard but are nonetheless part of the cultural legacy of early modern Spain.

Their voices would remain unheard if scholars did not unearth them. This sort of research requires a big idea and archival work, as well as a leap of faith such as that Balliol made with me.

Before the Balliol interview, I had had interviews at other Oxford colleges, where questions such as ‘What kind of poetry do you expect to find?’ implied that it may not be good enough to enter the canonical texts studied at Oxford. This was, for the most part, the same attitude I had found in Spain, where I was educated, and had I stayed there, I would never have been able to pursue such an innovative and richly deserving research project. In Spain, it felt odd to connect disciplines that had never entered into dialogue before, such as Spanish Philology and African Studies. When I told a professor about my idea, he said I was unlikely to find the material needed and recommended continuing in my previous PhD research area of the literary relationships between Italy and Spain. It was not until I moved to Oxford as a Departmental Lecturer, and timidly explained my idea to one of my colleagues, Dr Javier Muñoz-Basols, who – educated in the United States and familiar with multidisciplinary approaches – encouraged me to pursue it, that I started to reconsider my earlier thoughts.

The project also needed the generosity of donors who have funded the Career Development/Early Career Fellowship programme at Balliol and allowed me to grow my initial idea. Thanks to the opportunity provided by Balliol and the donors, the voices and creativity of many black men and women in early modern Spain will now be heard.

'A token from the dead': uncovering the Burgon family graves at Holywell Manor

Eleanor Kerfoot (2019)

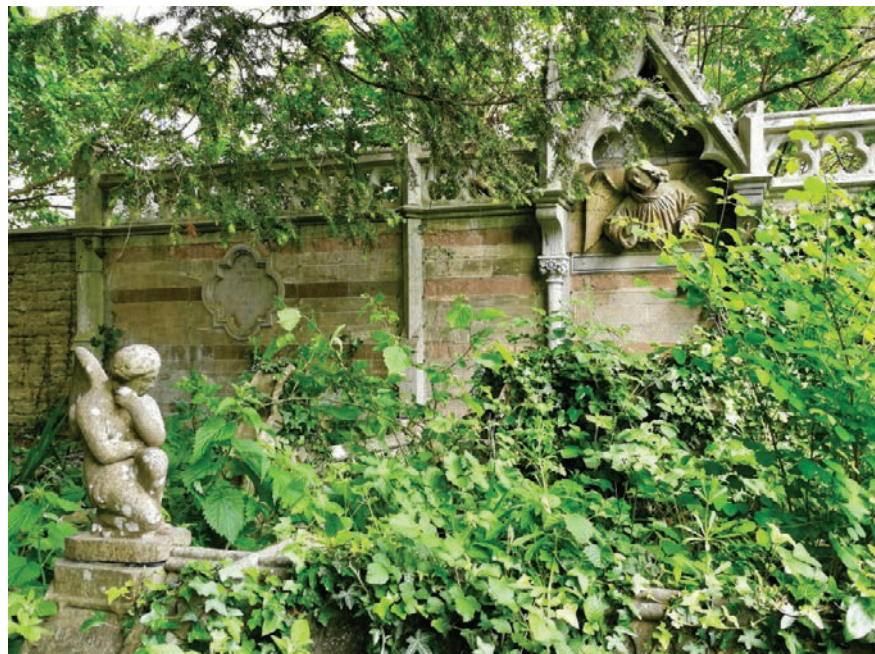
There is a tall stone wall running along the south side of Holywell Manor which generally goes unnoticed by anybody living here. Warmer seasons have covered it with bushes and overgrown ivy, and during the bare winter months few students are outdoors poking around the garden enough to observe it closely. But when Holywell's gardener, Shane Corkery, trimmed the ivy in February 2021 something on the wall was exposed for the first time in probably many years, and restless residents driven outside by lockdown went to look at it. One section of the wall is much more ornate than the rest, and its surface is decorated with a series of epitaphs. A large inscription running between the epitaphs is addressed to anybody who might discover it: 'O spare this wall when we are gone and respect the three adjoining graves for ever.'

The wall separates the Manor garden from a neighbouring municipal cemetery. The cemetery was constructed adjacent to St Cross churchyard in the 1840s, and family burials took place there throughout the Victorian era. Beneath the ground behind the inscriptions, metres from our garden pathway but hidden from sight, is a large vault containing the bodies of one such Victorian family. John William Burgon (1813–1888), his young sister Kitty and their parents Thomas and Catharine were connected to Oxford through John's roles as a Fellow of Oriel College and Vicar of St Mary's Church. He spent much of his life writing about theological affairs, and he is now remembered as an influential High Churchman. He was the last family member to be buried in the Burgons' vault in the quiet north-west corner of Holywell Cemetery, and their graves have remained undisturbed and all but unnoticed for 130 years since.

These graves, however, have not always been where they are now. John's sister Kitty died in April 1836 of a throat infection, when he was 23 and she was just seven years old. The family lived in London at the time, and Kitty was buried initially in a vault in the Church of St Stephen's, Walbrook, and joined shortly afterwards by her father and mother. John wrote a great deal about the

OPPOSITE ABOVE Inscriptions on the section of the Manor wall which protects the Burgon family vault.

BELOW The Burgon family vault immediately behind the inscriptions. There are three monuments side by side. John's grave is a few metres to the right.





John's grave, behind his epitaph on the garden wall.

loss of his young sister. His biographer Edward Goulburn has collected extracts of some of these publications in *John William Burgon: A Biography* (1892). In one piece titled 'The Journal of my Sorrows', John reflects extensively on his sister's death. Kitty's demise had been painful and prolonged, and her brother had remained at her side throughout to comfort her: 'three or four times did she make signs that she wanted something; for I told her, as often as she wanted something, to lift up her hand; and what do you suppose the angel wanted? When I approached my face, I found all she desired was to embrace me.' Frightened by the thought that she was going to die, she asked John to pray for her and 'of her own accord folded her little hands, and looked up to Heaven' as he recited the Lord's Prayer; then 'presently she said she was "better now", and folded her hands again'. He writes that, for hours at her deathbed, he sat with her and reminded her of 'consoling things, and told her of the angels, and she grew calmer and happier' until at length she died quietly beside him.

The smallest monument, closest to the wall, is likely to be Kitty's.



Goulburn writes that John never recovered from Kitty's death. 'Little, weak, helpless child', he wrote of her when she alive, 'whom I considered as a tender play-thing, and trembled lest the very winds should visit thee too roughly. I taught thee, and unfolded thy young mind as tenderly as sunshine unfolds the sweet blossom of the rose; for thou wast young and more ignorant than I.' He protected Kitty during her life, and when she died he was equally concerned to protect her remains. He watched over her body intently from funeral to burial: 'Terrible as it was to me, I was determined that her Jonah' – Kitty's way of pronouncing Johnny – 'whom she loved so dearly, should see her gently handled, and stand by through every scene, even to the last.' In return, he hoped that his sister would watch over him and pray for him. He asks of her, 'oh, Sweet one, think sometimes, when thou art in Paradise, of me – think of thy old friend and brother, and be my ministering angel!' For 'death hath made thee the wiser of the twain', and 'all that I dread, yet wish to know, thou

knowest: the mysteries of Heaven have been revealed to thy sense. My sister, I bow to thee now!

In 1867, Kitty's resting place in London was threatened by development works. John learned in February that her grave was the proposed site for a new thoroughfare, and 'the very next day' he devised a plan to have her and their parents' bodies transported to Oxford, where he was then living, and deposited in a grand 'sepulchral chamber of stone' in Holywell Cemetery. His instructions for the construction of this vault, which now lies underground on the other side of our wall, were that it should be made of 'four huge Yorkshire flags, eight feet long, four feet high and six or seven inches thick, to be held together by a strong iron cramp, secured with lead, at each corner' and inscribed on the outside: 'Jesus called a little child unto him'. He writes proudly in his journal of 'the strength of this little sepulchral chamber', which to him 'looked like something destined to last forever'. Inside the chamber, John buried a large epitaph marking 'The resting place of a most sweet and excellent little girl, Catherine Margaret Burgon', as well as a message for anyone who finds the grave: 'O ye who succeed us, I implore and adjure you by the Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, disturb not these so dear remains! O reader, O by-stander, one and all, O disturb them not.' The inscriptions he had constructed on the wall facing into the Manor garden contain the same message: John asks us, future readers of the epitaph, to 'spare this wall and respect' the adjoining graves of his parents but especially that of his little sister Kitty, whom he clearly loved dearly and wanted to protect even after his own death.

In a poem entitled 'In Memoriam', which was published in August 1871 shortly after the construction of the new vault, John reflects on his feelings after having his sister reinterred. Despite the pleasures of his living, healthy and well, in 'the bustling trafficking town' of Oxford which he now shared with Kitty, he thinks of her sleeping in her vault and begs her to wake:

O Sister, who ere yet my task is done
Art lying (my loved Sister!) in thy shroud
With a calm placid smile upon thy lips
As thou wert only 'taking of rest in sleep,'
Soon to wake up to ministries of love, –
Open those lips, kind Sister, for my sake
[...]
And tell the Evangelist of thy brother's toil.

The final lines of 'In Memoriam' describe the role of the dead as guardians of the living, and espouse the importance of love as opposed to the vanities of life. John trusts that Kitty watches over him and prays for him even in death, as he did for her during her life. Nevertheless he longs for a sign from her, and finds that all his successes in life have brought him no more pleasure than the love he had shared with his little sister:

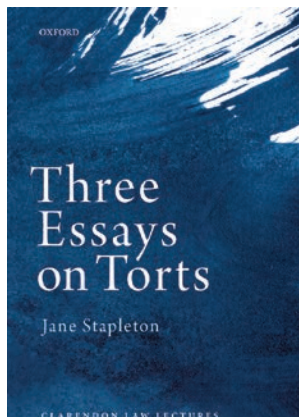
There come no tokens to us from the dead:
Save – it may be – that now and then we reap
Where we not sowed, and that may be from them,
Fruit of their prayers when we forgot to pray!
Meantime there comes no message, comes no word:
Day after day no message and no sign:
And the heart droops, and finds that it was Love,
Not Fame it longed for, lived for: only Love.

Ultimately, the siblings would be reunited in Holywell Cemetery. The inscriptions on the wall protecting their vault are, foremost, a request to us to respect the family's graves and let them sleep in peace together, but they are also a monument to love's capacity to endure separation which, though it may be painful, always passes.

Three Essays on Torts

Professor Jane Stapleton (1981 and Emeritus Fellow), Oxford University Press, 2021

Sir Marcus Smith (1985)



These compelling and interesting essays claim to be on the law of torts. The last two, dealing with the role of the law of tort in consensual commercial relations and the vexed question of causation, provide the insight of one of our most eminent legal scholars into two areas that have bedevilled tort lawyers and students of the law of obligations for decades, if not longer. The second essay explores the ramifications of the interaction between a person's duty to do no harm wilfully or negligently and the consensual co-operation that is the hallmark of commercial dealings. The essay goes well beyond the trite statement that contractual relations tend to trump, or at least

shape, the extent and nature of tortious duties, and considers how the duty a tortfeasor may owe is shaped by the wider context – falling short of contract – that commercial relations give rise to. In the third essay on causation – a subject that has been a recurrent theme in Professor Stapleton's writing – the message is very much that judges and those who practise before them need to sort out their terms of reference, and stop seeing causation as single, purely scientific or philosophical, issue. Of course, there are causes of causes, and consequences of consequences; but the whole point of the law of causation is to control the ambit and length of these chains, and that requires an understanding and formulation of the underlying issues of policy.

But all three essays are much more than just about torts. Throughout the book, there is an attempt to articulate for the next generation of academic lawyers the sort of questions they should be asking themselves and the sort of solutions they should be trying to articulate. The intention, clearly, is not so much to educate – although there is much to learn from these essays – as to enthuse and inspire. Any student wanting to get 'under the bonnet' of legal policy and gain insight into the shape and purpose of 'black-letter' law will read these essays with profit and enjoyment.

Professor Stapleton is, at heart, a common lawyer and, more fundamentally, these essays contain a defence of the common law approach to the problems that any legal system in an evolving society must address and determine. There is no choice in this: progress in medical understanding of illness (purely by way of example) means that the law has to address ever more sophisticated understandings of medical professionals as to how people are injured; and, in doing so, redefine or re-articulate what we mean by ‘personal injury’ and what we understand to ‘cause’ such injury. A common lawyer is – and in my judgement rightly so – mistrustful of what Professor Stapleton calls ‘Grand Theories’. A theme throughout the book is that Grand Theories are in danger of over-simplifying complex problems or – even worse – of imposing a single ‘world view’ by a single academic on a diverse and divergent society. Grand Theories – unless underpinned by an enormously careful and learned parsing of the law going back over the generations – run the great risk of being like yesterday’s fashion: dated and obsolete before it can be of any use.

The academic who is always cited by those in favour of Grand Theories – the late, great, Peter Birks – was in fact no such proponent. His reshaping of the law of obligations in England and across the Commonwealth was based upon a profound understanding of the Roman mastery of private law and the way in which English law had, over the centuries, mischaracterised the issues that the servants of the common law – the judges – had thought they were deciding. When President Kennedy launched America’s effort at the moon, he said that ‘we do these things not because they are easy, but because they are hard’. That, as it seems to me, is a good description of the work of a legal academic seeking to advance the law. Grand Theories come along much less than once in a generation, and when they do, they are a synthesis of what has been going on, under the surface, in a stream of decisions made in an incremental way, by many judges, over the years. For that reason, they are hard, not easy. On the other hand, a ‘top-down’ theory that simply seeks to brush under the carpet decisions that ‘don’t fit’ is easy to frame, and correspondingly less useful.

And that brings me to Professor Stapleton’s first essay, which articulates in more general terms themes that underlie essays two and three, which might be said (although they do much more) to be more specific articulations of the points made in the first essay. I should declare an interest: more years ago than she or I would care to remember, Professor Stapleton supervised me in the law of tort, and (although I think I really only came to appreciate it years later, as a barrister and now a judge) inculcated in me the significance of the

common law and of how judges can, but only incrementally and responsively, make law.

Professor Stapleton quickly makes clear the fiction that judges only declare the law – a point made as long ago as 1972 by Lord Reid – and rapidly proceeds to unpack the implications of this. Finding new law in decisions that are, almost inevitably, backward-looking runs the great risk of imposing – both on the individual litigants before the court, and on the wider class of people affected by the decision – a retrospective standard. Quite rightly, the law abhors retrospectivity, and presumes against it. It follows that retrospective, judge-made, law must be sensitively and incrementally developed, so that shocks to the system do not arise or arise only where the shock arises out of an independent social development to which they must react, not a decision made by judges. The importance of incrementality is a major theme in the first essay, and rightly so. The question, following on from this, that essay one considers, is what informs that incrementality? The law cannot remain static, because society does not. In the coming decade, we will have to grapple with the legal implications of artificial intelligence and networked systems like self-driving cars. Avoiding change is not an option: for not changing in response to societal development simply renders, at a more or less exponential rate, the law less fit for purpose. The first essay contains an important consideration of how the law must respond to social facts and the heterogeneous society the law seeks to serve.

Almost by definition, the judge sees things from a ground-level perspective. I am always struck by the difference in perspective that a football player has in contrast to the armchair fan, watching on television. That spectator sees the complete picture, from above, and can judge the perfection and imperfections of the passes and play going on below in a manner very different from that of the players themselves. Whilst I have no doubt that many will choke on the analogy I am drawing, the point about perspective is an important one. Professor Stapleton speaks of the reflexive legal scholar as a lawyer working in tandem with the judicial community (and the advocates and practitioners that, in the most positive sense, serve that community), so as to make the law better, by seeing the incremental developments made by judges in their broader context. Thus, from time to time, we get the long ball that hopelessly drifts off the field (*Junior Books Ltd v. Veitchi Co Ltd*, [1983] 1 AC 520), but more often the reflexive scholar will be considering a series of complex passes and their significance in the longer game, as well as the significance of the passes not made. There is, or at least should be, a very real sense of partnership and

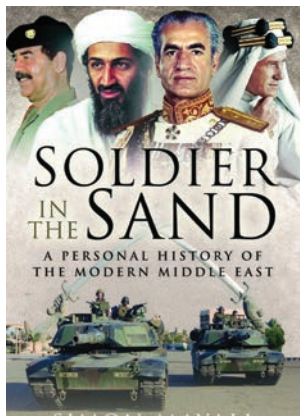
mutual learning between the academic and practitioner sides of the law, and this partnership is laid bare and its value articulated in this essay. There is an enormous amount of value to be derived from a reading and re-reading of these essays, not just by judges and reflexive scholars but by non-lawyers interested in the law and – dare I say it? – the odd Grand Theorist.

I would have liked a fourth essay. The common law is, of course, not the only source of legal development. Legislation plays an enormous role in the development of the law – entirely unsurprisingly and rightly given its democratic mandate. But the interaction between legislation and the common law is something that warrants exploration. Time after time, the common law takes statutory initiatives and runs with them, creating a new – statute-based, but common law evolved – body of law. Schemes of arrangement, in the company law context, are an excellent example. But where statute law is rewritten too quickly, and not allowed to bed in, the implications for the incremental development and articulation of that law, as well as its certainty and clarity, need to be considered. On the other hand, legislation, being generally prospective, does not have to be (indeed, perhaps should not be) incremental, and serves to address issues that require immediate attention. That said, it is curious how the incremental common law approach and legislation move in tandem – look at *Hedley Byrne & Co Ltd v. Heller & Partners Ltd*, [1964] AC 465 and the Misrepresentation Act 1967. Perhaps something for a reflexive legal scholar to get stuck into?

Soldier in the Sand: A Personal History of the Middle East

Sir Simon Mayall KBE, CB (1975)

Richard Goldsbrough (2017)



Lieutenant-General Sir Simon Mayall KBE CB is Balliol's most senior soldier alive and attained one of the highest ranks in the British Army achieved by Balliol alumni. His first major book and autobiography, *Soldier in the Sand*, is a read not to be missed.

Mayall and I met in the Maze Prison in 1998. He was commanding my former regiment, 1st The Queen's Dragoon Guards, which was providing some of the security for the prison. I was visiting my mother-in-law's family in County Down. The grey Northern Ireland morning was lit up by Mayall's boyish enthusiasm. He greeted my wife, Gina, and me with an outstretched hand and a beaming smile. His banter soon made way for a pithy explanation of the security situation in the Province. He wove recent events experienced by his regiment into the tapestry of the bigger picture in such a way as to make 'the troubles' come alive to a couple of ill-informed tourists.

This ability to shine a light on major events by anecdote is a skill that Mayall brings to *Soldier in the Sand*. It is really two books in one: not only is it an entertaining account of his life as one of Britain's leading soldiers of this century, but it is also a didactic exposé of the Arab world viewed through the lens of his family's life in that region. As Mayall recounts his life story, much of which takes place at the centre of Arab affairs, he places and explains each event within the story of the Middle East. By bringing history alive with own experiences and amusing anecdotes, the book is instructive without being dry.

This book could be dismissed as a classic trope of an institutionalised Englishman who proceeds from public school via Oxford to the Army, and ascends the ladder of promotion. Such an opinion could be reinforced by one of Mayall's outpourings: 'I love institutions . . . I enjoyed houses at school, colleges at Oxford, regiments in the Army and clubs in London.' Yet the book is much more than that. It is not just another Blimp's memoirs: it is the autobiography of an intelligent and cosmopolitan soldier-diplomat – a tale of

a latter-day T.E. Lawrence, of a man who, like Lawrence, created crucial links between the British military and the Arab World.

T.E. Lawrence's portrait is one of the images that appears on the front cover of *Soldier in the Sand*. Although he never alludes to the comparison, Mayall either deliberately or subconsciously appears to have emulated Lawrence of Arabia. Certainly both men shared interests that defined their early lives: history, soldiering, and the Middle East. Both men read History at Oxford and focused on the Crusades. Both went on to join the British Army on graduating; and their mutual interest in the Middle East led them to visit the region, Mayall just before matriculating and Lawrence on coming down. These experiences helped to shape both young men into army officers with a desire to forge stronger Anglo–Arab relations through their respective jobs. There, however, the parallels end, for there are more differences than similarities between the two men. One difference is that while Lawrence could not stand paperwork and subsequently lost his mojo for his Arab mission, Mayall clearly did not have that problem and was able to dedicate much of his working life to improving Britain's military standing in the Gulf. This book is a testimony to his achievement.

Soldier in the Sand tracks the story of the Arabs and Islam in parallel with the author's family's involvement in the Middle East. The book opens with a potted history of Islam from the birth of the Prophet Mohammed to the end of the Ottoman Empire. It then tells the story of Mayall's maternal grandfather's travels in the region and his father's subsequent active service in Egypt with the RAF, before moving on to Aden where the author spent some of his childhood. The family story is interlaced with lessons on the history of places the Mayall family visited, such as the British involvement in Egypt and the Suez crisis.

After penning a few lines on his school, St George's College in Weybridge, Mayall renders his pietas to Balliol. When quoting from a slogan the RAF used for their centenary he writes, 'Commemorate – Celebrate – Inspire. Balliol College had all the above . . .' At College he was fortunate to have been taught by the Balliol History powerhouse of Maurice Keen (Fellow and Tutor in Modern History 1961–2000), Sir Colin Lucas (Master 1994–2001 and Honorary Fellow), Christopher Hill (1965–1978), and John Prest (Fellow and Tutor in Modern History 1954–1996). Again parallel tracking his life with the history of the Middle East, when describing his undergraduate specialisation in the study of the Crusades he brings the reader back to present by giving

anecdotal examples of the lasting negative repercussions those expeditions still have in the Middle East.

One of the author's several self-effacing anecdotes concerned his time at Balliol during a tutorial with Keen. This took place in the don's rooms, now a part of the Library, when Mayall's essay was being reviewed. Guilty in the knowledge that he had regurgitated a large chunk of one of R.C. Davies's monographs, the nervous undergraduate began reading out his essay. Keen pivoted to pluck a book from behind him whilst saying, 'Don't stop, Mayall, I'll follow you in the book.' The author describes Keen's actions here as 'elegant, clever and kind'.

The rest of *Soldier in the Sand* concerns Mayall's career in the British Army. This he recounts whilst positioning the events in which he was playing a part in their broader history. He spices up his narrative with witty and amusing anecdotes of his service life. There are some clear successes that he managed to pull off at pivotal moments in recent history.

Rather than summarise all these feats, it is worth focusing on two of them. Both were underpinned by Mayall's Lawrentian ability to empathise with and work alongside Arabs. He was the last British officer to hold a unit command position in the Sultan of Oman's forces. In this role he spoke Arabic and lived with his Omani soldiers. Unlike the majority of senior Western officers in the Middle East, he understood the Arabs and how to operate with them.

The first of his key achievements was in 2006 when Mayall was serving as the deputy to Major-General Peter Chiarelli, the American commanding Multi-National Corps-Iraq (MNC-I). Mayall's contribution was his initiative in taking coalition troops out of the fighting and reallocating them to the existing Military Advisory Teams in the Iraqi Security Forces (ISF). This, in turn, made the ISF more confident and competent, more quickly; and it ensured that the eventual transition of security responsibility was more effective. It also helped MNC-I ensure that the largely Shia ISF did not behave in a blatantly sectarian manner against the Sunni population, whilst the coalition forces tried to eradicate Al-Qaeda.

The second of the author's key successes was effecting a major and positive change to British foreign policy on the Middle East. In 2011 Lord Astor, the Conservative Defence Minister in the House of Lords, recognising Mayall's positive contributions to British–Arab relations, created a senior military-diplomatic post for him, in order to allow him to continue with his good work: that of Defence Senior Adviser Middle East (DSAME). In this job

Mayall's main task was to 'push forward on the Government's commitment to re-engage with old friends in the Gulf'.

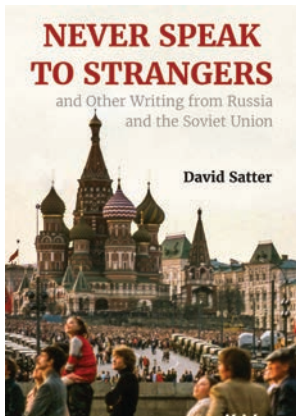
Once in this post Mayall convinced Defence Minister Philip Hammond that there should be a reversal of a central tenet of British foreign policy: the principle established by Harold Wilson as Prime Minister in 1971 that Britain should not keep military and naval bases 'east of Aden'. Mayall went on to ensure that a permanent British shore establishment was created in the Middle East. In a private audience with the King of Bahrain, he persuaded the monarch to lock the British back into the security architecture of the Gulf by building a new base for the Royal Navy. This was duly carried out and the base was named HMS *Jufair*. The Admiralty rewarded Mayall for this achievement by naming the central parade ground of this shore establishment 'Mayall Square'.

This book is a lucid guide to the complex history and geopolitics of this puzzling region, told in tandem with the tale of an English family's involvement in the Middle East. The author brings both stories to life by placing events in their context and lightening the narrative with anecdotes. Most of all, the book provides ample evidence of his successes in fostering better Anglo–Arab military relations and in changing British foreign policy in the process. Few senior British army officers alive today could claim such achievements. This, in itself, is reason enough to read *Soldier in the Sand*.

Never Speak to Strangers and Other Writing from Russia and the Soviet Union

David Satter (1968), ibidem-Verlag, 2020

Bernard Wasserstein (1966)



They saw the future and it didn't work. Yet a string of Western correspondents in Russia from the Bolshevik Revolution onwards denied the evidence of their own eyes. Indeed one old journalistic hand in Moscow used to advise fresh arrivals never to believe anything in the Soviet Union that they themselves had witnessed. The 'friendlies' (those sympathetic to the regime) sang hosannas to the miraculous fulfilment of the Five-Year Plan, the revolutionary justice of the show trials, and the elimination of exploitation, unemployment, and hunger in the workers' state. Some privately confessed that the reality did not quite measure up to the publicity they themselves

purveyed. 'Are you a correspondent?' veterans used to say to newcomers. 'Well, I'm a prostitute too.' A few embraced the Soviets *in situ* and repented at a distance: when the scales fell from their eyes and they were safely outside the USSR, Louis Fischer (of *The Nation*), Eugene Lyons (of the United Press news agency), and others wrote kiss-and-tell accounts of the shocking things they had witnessed.

Of course, foreign correspondents in Moscow had to contend with myriad obstacles. The government treated them with suspicion and hostility. Stalin complained that Western newspapers portrayed the USSR as 'a kind of zoo'. Officials fed them a wretched gruel of propaganda and bogus statistics. Their movements were restricted. They were followed and their phones were tapped. They were shunned by much of the population who were fearful of being seen to consort with foreigners. The few who did consort often turned out to be secret police informers. Car tyres were slashed. One correspondent was repeatedly beaten up in the street; another was drugged and his wife kidnapped; another was called in by the police and accused of infecting a woman with venereal disease; yet another's parked car was blown up, apparently as a warning from the KGB. Correspondents who sent out stories

based on *samizdat* (underground) publications were denounced in the local press for their ‘dirty anti-Soviet fabrications’ or for serving as mouthpieces of ‘international Zionism’. If reporters stepped too far out of line they ran the risk of expulsion. Harrison Salisbury of the *New York Times* called Moscow the ‘cruellest assignment’ of any journalistic career.

Then there was the inconvenience of censorship. Malcolm Muggeridge, the *Manchester Guardian*’s man in Moscow in the 1930s, recalled the ‘very nice, intelligent, amusing’ censor who told him, ‘You can’t say that because it’s true.’ Protestations of objectivity cut no ice. The Soviet writer Ilya Ehrenburg told a British pressman in 1942: ‘In wartime every objective reporter should be shot.’ Censorship was formally lifted in 1961. Yet right up to the fall of the USSR in 1991 Soviet officials administered a 192-page ‘List of Information Forbidden for Publication in the Open Media’. Journalists were not permitted to see this document but were punished if they breached its provisions.

David Satter was not one of Lenin’s ‘useful idiots’. A ‘red-diaper baby’ (his father was a left-wing lawyer, sympathetic towards the Soviet Union), he came to Balliol as a Rhodes Scholar during the heady, revolutionary years of the late 1960s. In Oxford he wrote a thesis on Hannah Arendt’s interpretation of totalitarianism. Starting his journalistic career as a police reporter in his native Chicago, he brought to his work the grit and intrepidity that characterise news gathering in that tough environment. He inherited something of the earthy humanity of Studs Terkel and the investigative zeal of Seymour Hersh, both, like Satter, graduates of the University of Chicago. By 1976, when he arrived in Moscow as correspondent for the *Financial Times* and the *Chicago Daily News*, he seems to have been inoculated against any illusions about the USSR.

Never Speak to Strangers chronicles four decades of reports and commentary by Satter for the *FT*, the *Wall Street Journal*, and other papers. It bears comparison to *Martin Walker’s Russia* (1989) by the *Guardian*’s former Moscow correspondent, a contemporary of Satter at Balliol (1966). Satter, however, covers a much longer timespan that encompasses the collapse of Communism, the break-up of the USSR, the failed effort to implant democracy in Russia, and the growth of the current kleptocracy.

The book opens with a vignette reminiscent of a Le Carré novel. Shortly after his arrival in the USSR, Satter took an overnight train from Riga to Tallinn. He found himself in a compartment with three strangers, a man and two attractive young women. Conversation ensued, a bottle was opened, and, after a time, the two women indicated their availability for sex. Satter was not totally naïve. He knew about secret police ‘honey-traps’. At the same time,

he reckoned that 'if the goal was entrapment, the KGB would have tried something less primitive'. He succumbed. That night he was troubled by disturbing dreams. When he awoke, his companion, 'Masha', was gone and so was his suitcase containing his notes on interviews with Baltic dissidents. It was the first and last time he fell for a KGB provocation.

The early part of the book, which is arranged chronologically, contains Satter's reports for the *FT* during the 'era of stagnation', the dying days of the Brezhnev regime. Three central themes emerge: first, the destabilising force of non-Russian nationalisms in the Soviet Union. This phenomenon would become fully visible by the late 1980s but Satter, on visits to the Baltic states, Ukraine, Georgia, and other outposts of Soviet imperialism, was one of the first to grasp and convey the significance of this issue. Secondly, unlike some Western observers who minimised the political impact of the dissident movement in Russia, Satter reported repeatedly, emphatically, and sympathetically on the activities of Andrei Sakharov, the Helsinki Watch committee, and Jewish 'refuseniks'. Thirdly, Satter's reports convey vividly the dismal conditions of everyday existence for ordinary citizens of the USSR: the endless queuing, the dubious frozen sprats at the meat counter, the shoddy workmanship, the milk for infants that was available in Cherepovets only by prescription, the meat-packing plant in Vologda surrounded by concrete and steel fortifications to prevent the theft of meat, above all the drab, grey 'torpor' of Soviet life.

In 1979 Satter accompanied his mother and sister on a trip to his grandparents' former home town in Ukraine, seven years before its name became synonymous with all that was wrong with the Soviet system. Chernobyl that day seemed an untroubled country backwater. 'Swaddled old women shooed cows off the road with rope lashes, moving them in the direction of the brick barns of nearby collective farms.' As soon as the Satters arrived, the mayor appeared to welcome them, appointed himself their guide, and insisted on conducting them to the Jewish cemetery with its sign in Russian and Yiddish: 'Here lie the ashes of citizens bestially murdered by the fascists on November 19 1941.' (Before the war three quarters of the population had been Jewish.) He then summoned his guests' driver and instructed him to take them back to Kiev. When Satter demurred, he was told the visit was over and if they did not leave immediately there would be 'unpleasantness'. His mother and sister nevertheless got out of the car and all three walked back towards the centre of town. A crowd gathered and women hugged his mother, calling her a 'Chernobylanka'. They were shown his family's former house and

lumber yard and elderly folk remembered his great-uncle, 'a kindly old man' who died in Chernobyl in the 1950s. Satter was mildly impressed. Later *Pravda Ukraina* accused him of having been 'rude' to officials and his Intourist driver was quoted as urging that he should be thrown out of the country.

The later parts of the book contain more reflective articles on the dramatic political developments after 1985. Satter is no 'Kremlinologist' after the fashion of Victor Zorza, the Guardian's long-time commentator who (from his London desk) portrayed Soviet politics as a chess game, calculating the fluctuating fortunes of Politburo members according to where they were positioned on the balcony overlooking May Day parades in Red Square. Satter dismissed the notion that 'the personality of the leader matters in the contemporary Soviet system'. He would have agreed with *The Observer's* Edward Crankshaw that 'the difference between Brezhnev and his colleagues seemed of no more interest than the difference between a number of stale buns'.

Satter maintained this view throughout the protracted death agony of the USSR. He warned President Reagan, prior to his first meeting with Mikhail Gorbachev in 1985, against 'allowing himself to be charmed, as British Prime Minister Thatcher was, with meaningless superficialities'. Gorbachev, he wrote in 1986, betrayed 'an inability to think outside of a delusionary ideological framework'. Even after the release of Sakharov from internal exile in 1987, Satter remained sceptical. *Glasnost*, he explained in 1988, was correctly understood as 'publicity' rather than 'openness'. As for perestroika, it amounted to nothing more than 'an attempt to force Soviet citizens to work harder in a system that is inefficient because it remains under the Party's complete control'. By 1991 he grudgingly acknowledged that 'Gorbachev is a reformer' but cautioned that the Soviet leader 'remains a disciple of Lenin'. Satter was not alone in expressing such opinions but it is a brave thing to republish them now, unvarnished with the benefit of corrective hindsight.

A consistent thread running through the whole book is Satter's opposition to any form of détente. He insisted that the West must remain unyielding and resolute, commending as exemplary the US invasion of Grenada in 1983: that had been 'widely ridiculed at the time but it represented the first time that a communist regime had ever been displaced'. Whether such an offensive strategy might work in dealing with a nuclear superpower, as distinct from a virtually defenceless, midget member of the British Commonwealth, remains unexplored here. Closer to the mark was Satter's forecast in 1993 that Russia was likely to exploit the alleged grievances of 25 million Russians in the 'Near

Abroad' to justify military interventions in former non-Russian republics of the Soviet Union. Subsequent events in Moldova, Ukraine, and Georgia provide ample testimony to the prescience of this warning.

Satter belongs to the school of those who see an underlying continuity of authoritarianism in Russian history, stretching from Tsarism, through Stalinism, to Putin. Over time his tone became ever more acerbic: he describes contemporary Russian society as 'run by and for criminals'. Returning to an episode analysed in an earlier book, he indicts the state with responsibility for the apartment-block bombings in 1999 that killed nearly 300 people in Moscow and two other cities. He argues that these mass murders were most likely perpetrated by the secret police with the intention of implicating Chechen terrorists. The objective was to furnish a pretext for the full-scale Russian assault on Chechnya that began shortly afterwards. This was the war that catapulted Putin to power. Russia is the classic home of conspiracy theories. Not all of those are imaginary. Satter produces suggestive, if circumstantial, evidence to support this one. The murder of opposition leader Boris Nemtsov in 2015 and the near-fatal poisoning of Alexei Navalny in 2020, to mention just two of the many such outrages in recent years, lend credence to Satter's assertion that in Putin's realm 'contract killers function as the ultimate censors'. It is hardly surprising that Satter was declared *persona non grata* in Russia in 2014.

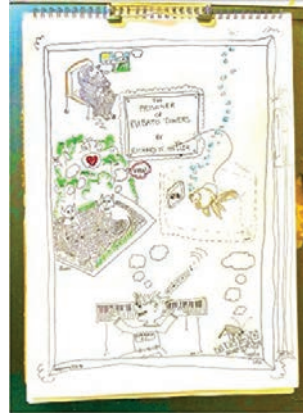
An earlier traveller from the West, the Marquis Astolphe de Custine, depicted Russia in 1839 as '*un Empire de façades*'. Endorsing this as a description of more recent times, Satter looks back on his Moscow years as 'a front-row seat at a nationwide theater of the absurd'. His book demonstrates that it has also often been a theatre of unbounded cruelty. Like his predecessor, he provides a well-informed, thoughtful, lucid, and readable vade mecum to that endlessly fascinating, frequently exasperating, occasionally inspiring land of unrealised dreams.

The Prisoner of Rubato Towers: Crazy Memories of Lockdown Life in the Plague Year

Richard K. Heller (1966), Xerus Publishing, 2020

Seamus Perry (Professor of English Literature, Massey Fellow, and Tutor in English)

Persons of my parents' generation would sometimes say of a contemporary, 'Well, he had a good War', a phrase which clearly conveyed a sharp nicety of judgement though I admit one which was quite lost on me. Did you have a good pandemic? I have lost count of the number of times I have heard sentences beginning, 'Well, one good thing to come out of the pandemic is ...' – and then something unspeakable such as 'it has really focused minds on our decision-making processes' or 'attendance at general purposes committee has been significantly improved' or 'it has demonstrated that you don't really need tutors at all to deliver the course in a fresh modern



way'. A rather more enjoyable thing to have come out of the pandemic is *The Prisoner of Rubato Towers*, Richard Heller's chronicle of his enforced solitude – although 'solitude' is not quite the right word as the book is full of characters with whom Heller energetically bickers and banters, quite undeterred by the fact that they are purely figments of his imagination. During the protracted period that university administrators insisted on calling 'these challenging times', many people must have felt that their relationship with normality had become a bit skewed, and Richard Heller picks up on this pervasive sense of pandemic irreality and takes the thing up several notches.

The company he invents for himself to keep is very provoking. His main interlocutors include a carping pedant called Prodnose, a character first introduced to the world by J.B. Morton writing as 'Beachcomber' in the *Daily Express*. 'I felt like a drowning camel from whom the last straw had been removed,' Heller laments at a low point. 'But surely a drowning camel would welcome the removal of a straw?' Prodnose interjects, 'Or had he woven the straw into some form of primitive lifejacket? Please explain.' No less irritating is a resident mouse called Mortimer who, having originally turned up selling the *Big Issue*, is now aspiring to become an author himself and has taken to

wearing a silk dressing gown and using a cigarette holder. While Heller's own literary fortunes stall, the mouse lands a lucrative contract from Little Brown (because he is little and brown) for a book of uplifting aphorisms entitled *Keep Squeaking Through*: this is doubly galling as the sayings in the book are mostly transcriptions of things Heller mutters in his sleep, life-affirming maxims such as 'When your life has jumped on the wrong bus, have you thought of changing your destination?' or 'To you it may be a thistle, but to Eeyore it's lunch.' They are joined after a time by a lettered cockroach who bears a strong resemblance to 'archy' from the old *archy and mehitabel* series of Don Marquis, except that archy has now taken to the haiku as a form, with decidedly mixed results as this effort in memoriam of Dame Vera Lynn might suggest: 'what a great trouser/she did not scream or complain/to see a cockroach'. A goldfish, expert in bridge, muscles in later on to add to the cacophony.

Heller spends much of his incarceration failing to make any headway on his autobiography, *My Goodness, How I Roared!* (regularly abbreviated to MGHIR), a title indebted to the great Pooter. An initial obstacle to progress is entirely self-created: Heller decides the book must begin with the letter 'X' which after a few false starts inspires him to the ambitious opening, 'Xylophones in the distance played a spectral rhumba.' ('The day gone, and you have barely finished one sentence,' remarks Prodnose.) But there are many other distractions, not least politics. Heller doesn't succumb to Covid but he does contract another, milder virus which he names after Peter Mandelson, one of his principal *bêtes noires*, whose candidacy for the head of the World Trade Organisation is the recurrent subject of much intense ire. His loathing for Mandelson is only rivalled by his contempt for Trump (or rather 'T. Ronald Dump') and his positively visceral disdain for Boris Johnson: I can report that no slack has been cut for a fellow Balliol man. 'Gnat-brained dullard who needed water wings in the gene pool . . . feckless fustian fleabraind foul fiend Flibbertegibbet . . . the Pericles of piffle': you get the idea. By contrast, the solicitude of his advice to Keir Starmer is without bound. Starmer, as readers of the *Record* will be interested to learn, turns out to be one of the funniest men in England, 'Cheeky Keir, the Bad Boy of the Halls'; but Heller impresses upon him the need to present a sober, counter-Johnsonian face to the British public, and Starmer reluctantly agrees to follow the plan. The cockroach offers some uplifting campaign material: 'keep calmer / vote for starmer'. But Heller is not one to think within the box and another candidate for high office suggests herself: 'Alexa would be a very popular Prime Minister,' he remarks at one point. 'Alexa, save the NHS.'

Besides politics, some details of the world without do squeeze through, though sometimes they are so crazy that you wonder if they actually did happen, like the theologically adventurous headline with which *The Sun* is said here to have greeted the Prime Minister's recovery from Covid at Easter-time in 2020 – 'Now it really is a Good Friday!' Life in Rubato Towers drifts in and out of reality in a way that reminds you of the diary that Auberon Waugh used to write for *Private Eye* in which figures from public life mingled on uncertain terms with episodes of soaring fantasy. 'I saw Elvis not long ago outside my local supermarket,' Heller says, a familiar claim no doubt, but raised to a new power by the follow-up: 'He was riding Shergar.' A helpful footnote explains: 'A famous racehorse, kidnapped in 1983 and never seen again.' (Incidentally, the footnotes, notionally included to help foreign readers through so impenetrably English a mode, are very diverting, ranging from the significance of Brian Rix to the nature of Boots lending library.) The Queen's birthday comes and goes, but this time, alas, without Heller's customary attendance at her party where he would normally have played 'her usual favourites from the Doors on the piano'. At other audiences with Her Majesty, we learn later, they would customarily run through 'all her favourite songs by Britney Spears and her sister Asparagus'.

The shadowy figure of Asparagus Spears exists entirely because for Richard Heller, as for Shakespeare (according to Dr Johnson anyway), 'a quibble was to him the fatal Cleopatra for which he lost the world and was content to lose it'. He is the fastest pun in the West. He recalls advising a marine biologist to select the cutest of the manatees in her care and to name it Hugh – because 'if anyone harmed him it would be a crime against Hugh Manatee'. He tells Joe Biden (who phones up unannounced at one point) that he should call his campaign biography 'My Time' because then the cover would read 'Biden My Time'. (Biden hangs up.) Dame Vera Lynn is remembered as the author of an austerity-era recipe book entitled 'Whale Meat Again'; and among Heller's own projected titles is an ambitious study of performing dolphins of the past to be called 'Great Ex-Cetaceans'. He is irrepressible: 'Nobody knows the truffles I've seen'; 'Fondu at last, as Mr Stanley said to Mr Livingstone. MGHIR!'

Unperturbed by the noise of fornicating urban foxes (who go on to commission a descendant of Charlie Chaplin to produce a porn video based on their antics) and blithely undistracted by the neighbours banging on the wall as he thumps his untuned piano ('Tuna, tuna everywhere, but can I get one for the piano?'), Heller offers us a seriously dotty self-portrait in stoic

resilience. He has some good bits of advice which we could all take to heart, such as: 'Self-isolation is the time to go back to all those Great Novels you meant to read and discover why you never read them in the first place.' But he does not brag about his insights any more than he does about his lifetime achievements, not the least of which, as we learn, was successfully effecting the revival of spats for afternoon wear. I wondered who was responsible for that.

Black Spartacus: The Epic Life of Toussaint Louverture

Sudhir Hazareesingh FBA (1981 and CUF Lecturer in Politics and Tutorial Fellow in Politics), Allen Lane, 2020

Oliver Franklin OBE (1967 and Honorary Fellow)

Okwantenni nim asēmka, na onnim askyerē
Telling what you have seen on your journey is
one thing, explaining it is another.

– Akan proverb

Toussaint Louverture, founder of the first free republic in the Western hemisphere, looms large on the historical stage. Thanks to a College sabbatical, Balliol's Senior Fellow Sudhir Hazareesingh set about bringing Toussaint's life into fuller focus. Sleuthing through archives in France, Spain, America and Britain, he found letters and notes to French officials, commissioners, friends, and republican organisations, studying many of them for the first time. His research has yielded a treasure trove of insights into Toussaint's ideas, diplomacy, military strategy, and domestic life.

A scholar of France, Hazareesingh understands African syncretic religions, the nuances of tribal social and military customs, and has a thorough knowledge of Kreyol languages. He also joins the rising number of academics who recognise the existence of other systems of knowledge and seek the radical decentering of European thought. And his biography anticipates our present George Floyd era. As the CEO of the Wolfson Foundation said when *Black Spartacus* won this year's prestigious Wolfson History Prize (the moving [award ceremony is on YouTube](#)), 'Sudhir Hazareesingh's remarkable book is a sparkling example of the role history can play in society today and, in particular, the importance of shining a light on the often-overlooked experiences of the past.'

In the 18th century Saint Domingue – present-day Haiti – was the wealthiest colony in the New World. It produced 40% of the sugar and 60% of the coffee imported into Europe. With a 10% mortality rate, 120 slave ships replenished 30,000 new Africans each year to produce those goods. New World slavery inflicted excessive punishment – a finger cut off for stealing,



an ear for lying, and execution for rebellion or fighting a white man. This state-supported terrorism made masters into intergenerational tyrants and the enslaved into intergenerational trauma victims.

Unlike previous states of slavery, where a Diocletian could ascend the military ranks to become Emperor, during the transatlantic slave trade of this period 'Blackness' was the exclusive signifier of inferior status and was codified in law. This form of slavery was a 'state of war between master and slave', according to John Locke, yet he owned shares in slave trading companies and was secretary of the Lords Proprietors of the Carolinas, where slavery was enshrined in the constitution. Locke, along with his fellow Enlightenment philosophers, believed that Black people were devoid of culture, lacked human feelings, and should be relegated to the 'fringe of the human family and the bottom of the racial hierarchy'.

French, English, Spanish, mulattos, marrons, Fon, Yoruba, Ewe, Fante, Akan, Congolese and other peoples who inhabited this 'Jewell of the Caribbean' fought over land rich in soil and agricultural resources until Napoleon's forces were expelled in 1805. Subsequently internal political struggles were waged by whites, mulattos and Africans, creating shifting alliances and instability. Hazareesingh has artfully detailed the subtle and nuanced complexities of the era; it is the first time an historian writing an epic history of Toussaint Louverture has done so.

While little is known of Toussaint Louverture's 50 years when he was enslaved, Harazeesingh's archival research and knowledge allow him to build a psychological portrait of his motivations and personality, including a reflection on his Blackness. Gone is the one-dimensional portrayal of a Black genius who was a product of European rationalism, as in previous accounts: instead, Harazeesingh presents a Toussaint who was 'a much more exciting polyphonic figure, who combined French republican values with a range of African and Caribbean influences'.

Black Spartacus examines Toussaint's character, leadership and personality in four major themes: the evolution of Toussaint as the 'woke' revolutionary who, like Malcolm X in the ultimate act of self-affirmation, adopted a new surname (for Malcolm the 'X' represented the loss of African family names and cultures, for Toussaint his adopted 'L'ouverture' – French for 'the opening' – represented a new hope and optimism); the brilliant military commander who through his knowledge of African languages and customs built a strong disciplined army; and the political philosopher/civic leader who

authored the island's 1801 Constitution. With the fourth theme Hazareesingh offers a nuanced review of Toussaint's myth and continued influence.

Born Toussaint a Bréda around 1740 on the Bréda plantation in the north plains of Saint Dominique, he was a quiet, sickly, Jesuit-educated child who grew into an athletic adolescent and a master horseman, earning the accolade of 'Centaur of the Savannah'. He married, had children and after the death of his parents assumed responsibility for his siblings. In his role as coachman to the Bréda plantation owner he purchased his freedom and acquired a plantation with enslaved Africans of his own. This slave-owning discovery is distressing. Hazareesingh's accessible writing makes the complex subject of Toussaint Louverture's position as both enslaved and slave owner clearer. In one of his pamphlets, Toussaint wrote about slavery's systematic tendency 'to tear away the son from his mother, the brother from his sister, the father from his son'. Hazareesingh notes: 'The impersonal turn of phrase served to disguise the extent to which he was speaking from personal experience.' Here and throughout this book the reader is forced to dispense with 20th-century ideas and live in the conflicting actualities of 18th-century Saint Domingue.

Hazareesingh attributes how Toussaint emerged as a leader of the 1791 rebellion against slavery, and eventually built a disciplined standing army that defeated European and American adversaries, to political acumen. We learn through detailed narratives of Toussaint's cunning and military strategy. He was a Papa Legba – the primordial divinity who stands at the spiritual crossroads and gives permission to speak, or not, with the spirits of the gods. He was also a shape shifter and ultimate code switcher, confusing both his allies and enemies. Hazareesingh stresses Toussaint's unique ability to use both republican and indigenous symbolism, as well as his 'epic faith in the written word', in order to command and rule.

When the rebellion broke out in 1791, a planter returned to his burned-out plantation after the retreat of the rebels to the only building standing, which was the one used as Toussaint's headquarters. On his mahogany desk was the planter's quarto edition of Guillaume-Thomas Raynal and Denis Diderot's *Histoire philosophique des Deux Indes*, a revolutionary pamphlet which denounced slavery. It was opened to the page that warned slave owners about the terrible reprisals that would come if the enslaved were not liberated. Hazareesingh writes of Toussaint: 'He has not only appropriated the *Histoire philosophique*, but brought the text to life in a glorious display of erudition, swagger and wit.' Duchamp, Dali and Man Ray would have appreciated this gesture as well.

Revolution and instability in France precipitated an Atlantic-wide war as nations competed in Saint Domingue for land and commodities. When France and Spain went to war in 1793, Toussaint and his army sided with Spain, which had colonised two-thirds of the island (it became the Dominican Republic in 1844) and where he was commissioned a General. In London, the exiled planter community pressured William Pitt's government to invade Saint Domingue. Pitt resisted until France declared war on Britain and declared to Parliament that this would be 'short and swift' war. Squeezed between the Spanish and British, France was near defeat. But once Toussaint read about the Jacobin republican abolitionist decrees ending slavery throughout the French empire, he abruptly changed allegiance to the French, saving them from defeat. Thus Toussaint earned a reputation among some as a deceiver, among others as a brilliant strategist and among Black people as a 'liberator'.

After five years, the British army found themselves suffering heavy losses. By August 1798 they had begun negotiations and they subsequently withdrew, having lost over 60% of the 20,000 troops sent. As leader of the revolutionaries Toussaint had delivered the largest military defeat in the British empire's history. The Saint Dominguan revolution disrupted the political order so completely that Toussaint, ever a practical politician, signed treaties with Britain and the US which included a clause requiring him not to invade the southern slave-holding US or Jamaica. Nevertheless, the strong Caribbean communication networks guaranteed Toussaint's visibility and several plots uncovered in Charleston and Savannah of free and enslaved Africans included plans to be picked up by Saint Dominguan boats.

The dispatching of Léger-Félicité Sonthonax, then Governor of the Colony, is a case study in Louverturean politics. Both he and Toussaint, now commissioned Commander in Chief by the French Directorate, believed in the Jacobin concept of liberty and brotherhood. But their differing personalities and ideals caused major issues in their relationship. The rotund, atheist, bon-vivant lawyer was flattering and condescending. Toussaint had a broader non-racial spirit of Jacobin brotherhood. Sonthonax's flattery and condescension rankled Toussaint and his administrators. So began the struggle over the leadership of the Black revolution, which reached its climax over the return of white planters. Toussaint, with his infinite capacity for forgiveness and needing the skills of the planters, wanted to welcome them back; Sonthonax did not. Toussaint launched a series of manoeuvres which stripped the Governor of support from local factions and communities. Always careful to show he respected the French chain of command, Toussaint reported his

private conversations with Sonthonax to the Directorate and mused about a conspiracy in which Sonthonax wanted to expel all whites from the island. Sonthonax was immediately recalled. The entire episode was Louverturean: swift, quiet and very imaginative.

Haiti was declared a Republic in 1804 but sadly Toussaint did not live to see the formation of his foundational project. The oft-neglected 1801 Constitution, while visionary and Draconian, contributed to Toussaint's demise. Ever the supreme administrator, in the document he ordered all workers back to the plantations as paid workers, proclaimed slavery abolished 'forever' and named himself President for life. One month after the publication of the 1801 Constitution, Napoleon dispatched 20,000 soldiers to overthrow Toussaint and reinstitute slavery.

The 'President for Life' provision in the Constitution and the looming invasion by the French exacerbated jealousies and anxieties. Toussaint was betrayed, shipped to France, and imprisoned in the 11th-century Fort de Joux in the Jura mountains. On 7 April 1803, after eight months of interrogation, isolation and dictating his memoirs, Toussaint perished in his cold cell. He died a Jacobin, a French citizen, and a Catholic. As Hazareesingh writes: 'Toussaint Louverture was a shooting star in the tropical firmament: a charismatic ruler full of pride, energy, and playfulness, driven by a strong sense of duty and honour, and an extraordinary capacity for forgiveness.' Hazareesingh muses about a different trajectory in colonial relations if Toussaint's vision of a multiracial republic had been allowed to be created in Saint Domingue.

The final theme is an in-depth examination of Toussaint and the Haitian revolution in Anglo- and Francophone memory and space. As the Black Atlantic's first transnational superhero, Hazareesingh says, Toussaint was seen as a 'saviour, a military hero and martial emblem of masculinity, a lawgiver (his 1801 constitution was a particularly important landmark), a symbol of emancipated blackness'. While the scholarship on Atlantic slavery is still evolving, this is the first intellectual examination of Toussaint's entire literary and cultural legacy – from 1800 to the present – and situates him firmly within the pantheon of Napoleon and Washington.

Ranging from Wordsworth's sonnet 'To Toussaint L'Ouverture' (still the most studied literary work of the Age of Revolution), abolitionists' pamphlets, biographies, plays, films, paintings, prints, sculptures, poems, popular images and music to Toussaint's popularity as a baby name, this is brilliant research and cultural analysis. For instance, Hazareesingh charts the various iterations of the legend in Afro-American thought: as the 'liberator' during the enslaved

era; the ‘emancipator’ as a tool for recruiting Black soldiers during the US Civil War; the ‘Pan Africanist’ of the early 20th century; and the ‘social justice’ oracle for the civil rights movement in the mid-1960s. Most importantly, Toussaint is the only member of the Age of Revolution triumvirate who continues to inspire the work for equality. In New York during the recent US-wide demonstrations protesting against the murder of George Floyd, for instance, the Haitian flag could be seen.

At this moment of intense public debate about ‘systemic’ racism and the global reaction to George Floyd’s murder, it is uncannily prescient that Hazareesingh understands the mood among the Black Atlantic for a present-day Black Spartacus: a leader, like Toussaint in spirit, who can unite the descendants of the Transatlantic slave trade into a unified collective, challenging the racial hierarchies curated by the Enlightenment. This magisterial work is in ‘the present’. If you are interested in understanding why Black lives matter, commit yourself to reading this book.

Oliver Franklin is a co-curator of ‘Slavery in the Age of Revolution’, an exhibition examining the Transatlantic Slave Trade at the end of the 18th century through the lens of Balliol College’s collections, to be presented by Balliol Library in Michaelmas Term 2021. He conceived the exhibition, inspired by *Black Spartacus*, and has loaned exhibits from his own collection. For details, see the [Balliol website](#).

In Memoriam

Deaths

Professor David Brink (Fellow and Tutor in Physics 1958–1993, Vice-Master 1976–1978 and Emeritus Fellow from 1993), 8 March 2021

Don Harris (1953, Fellow and Tutor in Jurisprudence 1956–1976, Senior Research Fellow 1977–1993 and Emeritus Fellow from 1993), 10 August 2020

Professor Renée Fox (George Eastman Visiting Professor in Sociology 1996), 23 September 2020

Professor James Richardson (Junior Research Fellow in International Studies 1963–1965), 10 May 2021

Senator Paul Sarbanes (1954, Honorary Fellow 1992–2020), 6 December 2020

Professor Ved Mehta (1956, Visiting Fellow 1988–1989, Honorary Fellow from 1999), 9 January 2021

Edward Mortimer (1962 and Honorary Fellow from 2004), 18 June 2021

Michael Warburg (1949 and Foundation Fellow from 2005), 30 December 2020

Zbigniew Pelczynski (Lecturer 1955–1957), 22 June 2021

Leon Kitchen (1945), December 2020

Michael Pilch (1945), 30 January 2021

Professor Harry Goldsmith (1946), 10 March 2021

Gordon Munro (1946), 17 April 2019

Ronald Siddons (1946), 27 September 2020

Alexander Browning (1947), 8 June 2021

Allan Chapman (1949), 2 August 2021

Jasper Tomlinson (1947), 27 February 2021

Professor Fred Fastier (1948), 23 July 2021

John Sparrow (1948), 3 October 2020

Derek Bromhall (1949), 7 May 2021

The Revd David Gardner (1949), 1 August 2020

Professor Melvin Richter (1949), 14 March 2020

William Ferguson (1950), 8 January 2021

Professor Donald Sherburne (1951), 21 April 2021

John Smith (1951), 28 June 2021

Professor Gabriel Pearson (1952), 19 February 2021

Professor Adzei Bekoe (1954), 5 September 2020

Sir Colin Imray (1954), 20 December 2020

Leif Mills (1954), 17 December 2020

Christopher White (1954), 19 March 2021

Luke Hodgkin (1956), 6 October 2020
Nicholas Ouroussoff (1956), 26 May 2020
Professor George Petersen (1956), 11 July 2021
David Cuthbert (1957), 28 January 2021
Robert Morris (1957), 17 February 2021
Brian Slymon (1957), 13 November 2020
Ronald Bartlett (1958), 15 October 2020
Howard Davies (1958), 15 July 2020
Peter Evans (1958), 2 February 2021
John Hole (1959), 20 February 2021
Ronald Thomas (1959), 19 December 2020
Colin Weatherley (1959), 2 July 2020
Alexander Zafiropulo (1959), 24 January 2021
Professor Derrick Crothers (1960), 15 January 2021
Ian Sladdin (1961), 9 November 2020
Hamilton McMillan (1964), 20 April 2021
Michael Prescod (1964), 6 January 2021
Ernst Büsse (1966), 10 June 2020
Andrew Barton (1971), 13 March 2021
Christopher Side (1971), 19 May 2020
Michael Alachouzos (1975), 4 October 2020
The Revd Dr Kevin Alban (1976), 4 May 2021
Richard Thomson (1976), 30 July 2020
Bijoy Mathur (1977), 5 April 2021
Titus Earle (1979), 9 May 2020
Michael Nicolle-Anderiesz (1979), 4 September 2020
Howard Marriage (1981), December 2020
David Waller (1981), 21 September 2020
Robert Phillips (1983), 13 June 2021
Sir Ronald Harwood (1985), 8 September 2020
Professor Katherine Hawley (1989), 28 April 2021
Neil Lambe (1991), 24 January 2021
Edmund King (1994), 24 December 2020

Friends of Balliol

Daphne Crompton, 14 April 2019
Ruth Longworth, 4 July 2020
Clive Richards, 16 April 2021

Donald Renshaw Harris QC (Hon) (1928–2020)

Balliol 1953, Fellow and Tutor in Jurisprudence 1956–1976, Senior Research Fellow 1977–1993 and Emeritus Fellow from 1993

The Hon Sir Michael Burton GBE (1965)

The beginning of the Golden Age of the teaching of law at Balliol was in 1967, when Don Harris took over as senior law tutor from the intellectual but dour Sir Theo Tylor (1918, Fellow and Tutor in Jurisprudence 1927–1967). A bright, enthusiastic and stimulating tutor, Don blew a breath of fresh air into the study of law, and he was joined by a succession of other exciting tutors, following in turn: Neil McCormick (Tutorial Fellow in Law 1967–1972), later Professor of Jurisprudence at Edinburgh University; Paul Davies (Emeritus Fellow), later Professor of Commercial Law at UCL; Joseph Raz (Emeritus Fellow), later Professor of the Philosophy of Law at Oxford; and Professor Jane Stapleton (Emeritus Fellow), now Master of Christ's College, Cambridge. I was lucky enough to be a recipient of the Harris–McCormick duo, after changing course from Classics after Mods in 1967; and I was extra fortunate that they asked me to take over as part-time Lecturer in Law in 1970, when I was starting at the Bar as pupil and young tenant, and I spent a happy three years travelling up after court on a Friday afternoon to give tutorials, which I tried to model on those of Don and Neil.

Don brought to the teaching of undergraduate law a deep understanding of the law of tort and jurisprudence, having been steeped in the New Zealand approach to compensation. His teaching of the law of contract was informed by the fact that he was one of the editors of the leading practitioners' textbooks, *Chitty on Contracts* and *Benjamin's Sale of Goods* (both published by Sweet and Maxwell); and he taught jurisprudence not only to us but also to graduates on the BCL course throughout the University. He published a number of learned books and treatises, including his seminal book *Remedies in Contract and Tort* (CUP, 2002). Yet he never thrust his knowledge at us, never made us feel inadequate, was always encouraging, and would only draw upon his own knowledge and experience at the very end of a tutorial; then, having listened carefully to such efforts as we had made to write an essay, he would drop a few nuggets: gold nuggets that we would note down and remember as the essence of what he would kindly say we had been trying (but not failing – he would not suggest that!) to get to. When we came to revise for Finals

it would be those nuggets, jotted at the end of our essays, that we would treasure and attempt to reproduce.

He had a lasting influence on generations of Balliol lawyers, and also lawyers at Corpus Christi and Worcester Colleges, whose undergraduates he also taught during various periods. His expert tutoring and the love of the law which he inculcated bore fruit, not least in the fact that his students included no fewer than ten later Appellate Judges (Thorpe, Henry, Brooke, Keene LJ and Lord Simon Brown [Worcester]) and High Court Judges (Langley, Burton, Blair, Wilkie, Wyn Williams [Corpus] JJ), and at least three senior judges of the Commonwealth, so that through them he can be said to have perpetuated his influence on the law. Others carried their Balliol law to the Bar, to solicitors' firms and to senior positions in business.

Don was born in New Zealand, the third of five sons, of parents who were both teachers, and who were plainly role models, because three of his brothers also had distinguished academic careers. He grew up in Auckland, attending a series of different schools, including Auckland Grammar, as the family moved around to progress his father's career as a teacher and, subsequently, headmaster. His first degree, at Auckland University, was a BA in Classics, and he retained his love of Greek all his life; indeed, he combined his continued facility with Greek with his deep religious devotion by reading in his retirement the New Testament in its original Greek. Then he took an LLB and LLM, and, though he toyed with the idea of practice at the Bar, being called in New Zealand in 1952 (and later joining the Inner Temple in 1958), he came over to the UK in 1953 to read for the BCL at Balliol. In doing so he followed in the footsteps of his eldest brother Bruce Fairgray Harris, a classicist, who went up to Balliol in 1946 as a Rhodes Scholar, after serving in the Second World War in the NZ army (he celebrated his 100th birthday in March 2021). With Don came Jacqueline; they had married in 1951, and were happily and devotedly married for nearly 70 years. They had three children: Caroline, who has been their rock for the last 20 years as well as holding down a successful career as a charity lawyer; Christopher, a retired priest, who moved some years ago to New Zealand; and Anne, a teacher who was tragically killed in a car crash in 1999.

¹ Appellate Judges: Sir Mathew Thorpe (1957), Sir Denis Henry (1951), Sir Henry Brooke (1957), Sir David Keene (1959) LJ and Lord Simon Brown (Worcester, 1957); High Court Judges: Sir Gordon Langley (1961), Sir Michael Burton (1965), Sir William Blair (1968), Sir Alan Wilkie (1967), Sir Wyn Williams (Corpus Christi, 1970) JJ

At Balliol Don was an immediate success, taking the top first in the BCL and becoming the Vinerian Scholar. It was inevitable that Balliol would immediately snap him up as a Tutorial Fellow in Law in 1956, where he remained, latterly as the senior Emeritus Fellow, with Jasper Griffin, until his death last year, 64 years later.

Apart from his editorship for more than 30 years of the leading practitioners' textbooks, in which he gave refreshing opinions on topics such as frustration of contracts and remedies for breach of contract, ranking him with the greats of legal academia, Reynolds, Guest, Goode and Treitel, Don was at the forefront of the move in legal scholarship away from the traditional formalistic approach to one supplemented by a sociological perspective. Hence not only his refreshing approach to teaching the law of contract and tort and jurisprudence, but his passing on the baton of teaching at Balliol after nearly 20 years in order to found in Oxford the Centre for Socio-Legal Studies. This was his brainchild, and he was the first Director, although remaining a Senior Research Fellow of Balliol. As Director, he was inspirational in crossing, indeed fusing, the divide between law and sociology. Keith Hawkins, Emeritus Professor of Law and Society at Oxford, spoke of Don's time as Director, in Don's *Times* obituary: 'Don was not a manager but a leader, but not domineering or authoritarian. He led by the force of his personality and by example, and was imbued with a democratic ideal from his experience in Balliol.' He was a pioneer in emphasising the vital interrelationship between law, economics and sociology, a subject always close to his heart. He was not only responsible for a number of initiatives, particularly in the development of no-fault liability in the field of personal injury and of laws protecting the disabled: he also established the importance, both in the UK and internationally, of socio-legal studies, based upon multidisciplinary cooperation and analysis.

Don remained Director for 21 years from 1972 until he retired in 1993. He still rightly felt he had much to offer to the law, and, while continuing his editorships, he took up an advisory practice at the Bar, joining Littleton Chambers in 1993. Such was his great contribution to the law that, with the considerable support of the Senior Law Lord Lord Bingham, a great admirer, he was appointed an honorary Queen's Counsel in 2001. A dinner was given in his honour in Balliol Hall in 2002, and after his final retirement a large group of his ex-pupils contributed to a portrait of him, painted by Tom Richards (of the Florence Academy of Art, son of one of Don's Corpus pupils, Geoffrey), which hangs on the SCR staircase; more than fifty of us attended a lunch in 2014 to celebrate its hanging, with him and Jacqueline and Caroline.



Don Harris with his portrait by Tom Richards at the unveiling in 2014. Photograph by Vivian Bone.

But Don was not only a marvellously inspiring lawyer and tutor. He involved himself fully in the life of the College for many years. He was Senior Tutor from 1962 to 1966, and from 1967 to 1972 Estates Bursar, in which role he was, perhaps hyperbolically, credited in a speech by the then Master for raising, with his team, more money for Balliol during his term of office than any single donor had given over the centuries; and for a time acted as Tutor for Admissions. It was in the latter capacity, he could be persuaded to admit, that he had rejected applications to Balliol from both Bill Clinton and Tony Blair (while accepting his elder brother Bill, later a High Court Judge). Tony Blair as Prime Minister jokingly forgave him! Don also involved himself in the lives of his undergraduates. At the time of the student sit-ins in 1969 he vigorously (and successfully) represented those of his tutees who found themselves up before the Proctors. Paul Davies, one of Don's pupils, as well as, later, his successor, recalls that he took up the case of one of his undergraduates, who was caught by a scout with a woman in his room, in those long ago days when this was a heinous offence against the College rules: his successful defence on the boy's behalf was that (even though she had probably been there overnight)

they were only discovered during visiting hours, and the rules did not specify the state of dress for hosts or guests during such hours!

For more than 25 years Don was a visiting professor at universities in New Zealand, Canada, Japan, Australia and the United States. Other activities included chairing the ethics committee at Broadmoor, a post he very much enjoyed, and chairing the Balliol Educational Trust, which is responsible for giving educational grants to children of deceased or impoverished Balliol men and women. Don suggested that I joined the Committee of Trustees, and we had a good deal not only of very rewarding sponsorship of the young but also fun. I remember we had an application for funding from Howard Marks (1964), incarcerated in a US jail, regrettably unsuccessful. A successful application was made by the family of the late former Attorney-General of an East African country, who had been a Visiting Fellow at Balliol for one term, and who had, I recounted to the Trustees, at an extremely inebriated Younger Society Dinner appointed Trevor Milne-Day (1966) and Bill Elland (1966) to high office in their Army and me as Admiral of the Fleet of their Navy (sadly non-existent, as the country is landlocked): Don as Chairman reckoned that that should justify a grant to his children.

Don and Jacqueline Harris at the Master's Lunch, 2009.

Photograph by Ian Taylor.



A collection of essays was published by Clarendon Press in 1997 to mark Don's retirement from the Centre for Socio-Legal Studies, with contributions in his honour from many illustrious colleagues. It was entitled *The Human Face of Law*. This was very apt, not only because it chimed with his approach to the law, but because he was a man of great humanity. He had a very real Christian faith that was central to his life, attending the Evenlode Vale Churches, close to his home in Kingham, Oxfordshire, to which he and Jacqueline moved from Oxford in 1982, living, and entertaining friends, for many years in the original Old Rectory, until downsizing in the last few years. He was a man of incredible warmth, relaxing happily not only with his own children, with his grandson, Christopher's son, who visited regularly from abroad, and with his ever-growing family of four great-grandchildren, but also with many others. He loved sailing with his family and friends in North Wales, and he was an enthusiastic gardener. He and Jacqueline were like surrogate grandparents to my own children, who loved him, and we spent many days sightseeing together with Don and Jacqueline round the Cotswolds; then more recently they had my grandchildren to stay in Kingham, and he set up for them, with enormous enthusiasm, his impressive old model train set. He kept in touch with many of his other pupils too, and we all admired him. His last years were quieter, after a series of strokes, when he was looked after by Jacqueline and Caroline, assisted by carers, but he still very much enjoyed a visit from an old pupil. He died in Oxford on 10 August 2020, aged 92.

A man of great integrity, wise and generous, Don never sought recognition, but his Centre at Oxford, and above all his countless pupils, whom he imbued with his own sense of responsibility and decency, and who have themselves achieved a great deal in all areas of the law, are his legacy.

Linda Mulcahy, Professor of Socio-Legal Studies and Director of the Centre for Socio-Legal Studies

Don was a specialist in the law of contract and tort and had a particular interest in remedies and the day-to-day reality of contractual relations. He had an impressive academic career as a Tutorial Fellow at Balliol and taught contract and tort on the BCL for many years.

Don played a central role in establishing the Centre for Socio-Legal Studies at Oxford in 1972 and was its Director for 21 years. This placed him at the forefront of the move in legal scholarship from traditional black-letter approaches to one supplemented by a socio-legal perspective, making use of

the insights of the social sciences in the study of law and legal phenomena. It is no exaggeration to say that in his time at the Centre Don made the most important contribution of the era to securing the institutional foundations of socio-legal studies in the UK through the research conducted at the Centre, and the staff and research students brought there to be schooled in multidisciplinary analysis of law, its institutions, its processes and impact.

He had an enormous capacity for hard work, though it was through the force of his personality that Don made the Centre an exciting and pleasant place in which to work and created a strong sense of collective effort and community. His former colleagues remember him most for his personal qualities, his sheer humanity and decency, his modesty and willingness to forsake any kind of personal recognition, his optimism, sense of fun and, not least, his shining integrity. It is fashionable to think that leadership skills can be learnt but Don was a natural. He inspired enduring loyalty, respect and friendship in all those he worked with.

He was instrumental in appointing and mentoring at least two generations of socio-legal scholars, many of whom became leaders in the field in the UK and abroad. Don also worked behind the scenes in setting up and nurturing the Socio-Legal Studies Association. His legacy continues to be enjoyed by socio-legal scholars across the world.

Grant Lamond (Frankfurter Fellow and Tutor in Law)

Don Harris was a major figure in the College, the Law Faculty, and especially in the Centre for Socio-Legal Studies, which he was instrumental in setting up and oversaw as its first Director. I arrived in Oxford as a graduate student many years after he had ceased being a Tutorial Fellow at Balliol, but I had the good fortune to be taught by him on the BCL course 'Remedies in Contract and Tort'. The course itself was inspired by the thought that remedies are so often the poor relation in the teaching of law subjects. The focus of most courses is the substantive law which establishes the rights and liabilities of the parties. Remedies, though admittedly important, are generally given a somewhat cursory treatment at the end of a course. Yet from a practical point of view – and indeed from the point of view of the history of the common law itself – remedies are primary. Litigants want to know what the law will do to help them: whether, for instance, it will restore their property, compensate them for their losses, or enable them to challenge a decision. I recall being

struck at the time, amongst many other things, by the significance of actions in debt and the various forms of self-help.

But Don's teaching went beyond the doctrinal details of the various responses to wrongs. He introduced us to ideas from the economic analysis of law as ways of understanding what the law might be aiming to achieve in sometimes preferring damages to enforcement, or vice versa. Don was not an adherent to the economic analysis of law. Instead, he saw it as one amongst many perspectives for thinking about the law, and was keen that we had it in our toolkit for analysis. His teaching on the 'Remedies' course exemplified Don's great virtues. He was inquisitive and open-minded, always interested in new ideas and what they could deliver. He was both enthusiastic and even-tempered: he wanted to open our eyes to the potential value of economic analysis, whilst also casting a sceptical eye over its more ambitious claims to be the sole basis for understanding common law doctrines. So I have many happy memories of Don's teaching on the course.

A decade later, when I became a Tutorial Fellow at Balliol and Don was retired, our paths would occasionally cross at dinners and in the SCR. It was very welcome to see Don honoured with a dinner in Hall in 2002 in recognition of all he had done for the College and Faculty over the years. And it was typical of Don's thoughtfulness to send me a copy of the second edition of his book *Remedies in Contract and Tort* when it appeared in 2002. More recently, when he was downsizing, he generously offered the Law Fellows and the College many of the books from his academic library.

In all my dealings with Don over the years I was struck by his openness, his modesty, and his easy charm. He valued every aspect of academic life, and contributed keenly and successfully to them all. But it was clear that what he valued most in academic life was engaging with other people, and both sharing his understanding with them and being willing to learn from them. In this and in so many other ways he was an inspiring scholar and teacher.

Professor Malcolm Green FRS (1936–2020)

Septcentenary Fellow and Tutor in Inorganic Chemistry 1963–1989 and
Emeritus Fellow from 1991

Professor Geoff Cloke (1971 and Junior Research Fellow 1979)

Andrea Sella (1986)

Malcolm Green was a larger-than-life chemist who burst on to the Balliol scene in 1963, having been elected as Septcentenary Fellow and Tutor in Inorganic Chemistry at the comparatively young age of 27. He graduated from Acton Technical College (where, he used to proudly say, he hadn't graduated with a First) but Malcolm's love of organometallic chemistry began when he joined the research group of Geoffrey Wilkinson at Imperial College as a PhD student. Wilkinson had recently returned from Harvard, where, in parallel with R.B. Woodward, he established the 'sandwich' structure of ferrocene, two parallel 'slices' of cyclopentadiene (a five-membered organic ring) held together by an atom of iron. Malcolm prepared molybdenum, tungsten, and rhenium analogues before setting out on his own at Cambridge as a Research Fellow at Corpus Christi College, where the brilliant polymath Christopher Longuet-Higgins (1941) was a Fellow. Malcolm's three years in Cambridge were extraordinarily productive and he established his reputation for creativity, churning out molecules with unusual structures. He also developed a reputation as something of a wild man. Hugely extrovert, with an unfiltered passion for his subject, he would bring samples to his lectures to show to his students

When Malcom started at Balliol, he lived in College and had a set at the top of Staircase XXI. His rooms were dominated by a large obviously homemade model of ferrocene, and were somewhat chaotic – a feature he put to good use when explaining the concept of entropy to first-year students. As a tutor, Malcom was unconventional, but inspirational. He would usually arrive late for tutorials, having rushed to College straight from the lab, and immediately tell us about his latest discovery before moving slightly reluctantly on to drier subjects such as the radius ratio rules or the Kapustinskii equation. Our weekly essays were returned eventually, occasionally bath-damaged and always covered in Malcolm's mostly illegible scrawl, with a rather impenetrable grading based on the Greek alphabet. This was of course before the days of written student 'feedback', but it didn't matter to us. What did matter was Malcolm's obvious passion and enthusiasm for the subject. It would be fair to

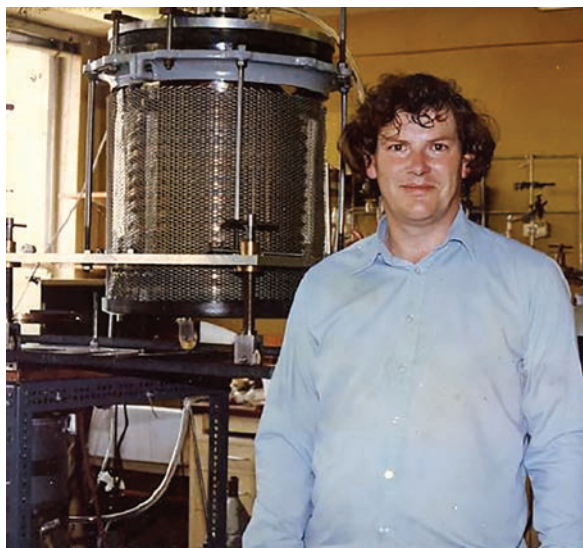
Modelling the characteristically baggy jumpers he favoured, at the farm in the mid-1970s.



say that Malcolm didn't really play an active role in College admin, although he was (and he would say this with a glint in his eye) 'Tutor for Married Graduates' and, significantly, an enthusiastic and proactive member of the small committee that led to Holywell Manor becoming Balliol's hub and community for postgraduates.

Malcolm's lectures to undergraduates, given in often dishevelled but wildly enthusiastic fashion without notes, and his conference contributions, both intellectual and social, would become the stuff of legend. Malcolm was the epitome of the 'work hard, play hard' mentality. The sense of his mastery of his subject was enhanced by the fact that he peppered his lectures with molecules whose properties came to life so vividly as to almost have personalities.

This extraordinary familiarity with the organometallic world came from a set of mental pictures that helped him to 'see' what was normal and humdrum as opposed to where the real action was. He would often joke that 'to a first approximation all transition metals are the same' while at the same time having



In the lab with his giant MVS machine in 1980.

an instinctive and nuanced sense of the differences between them. In the late 1970s, working with his wife Jenny, who provided the theoretical rigour, Malcolm developed these mental pictures into a formal scheme that came to be known as MLX or CBC (Covalent Bond Classification). By classifying the groups of atoms (ligands) attached to a metal and considering how many electrons were associated with it, the MLX scheme generated a map that summarised the behaviour of each metal. Suddenly one had a visual representation of what chemistry was common and what was unusual, rather than a dry list; Malcolm's heuristics were now available to all. The scheme was first presented in a series of lectures while he was on sabbatical in Paris in 1972 and subsequently at Harvard in 1973. Further refinements benefited from collaboration with Ged Parkin, a former student and now a Professor at Columbia. The method has been adopted in undergraduate teaching because of its simplicity and internal consistency, as well as its ability to make sense of some very varied chemical terrain.

With Steve Davies and Mike Mingos, Malcolm also developed a set of, today eponymous, rules that help chemists predict the position at which certain chemical reagents will attack rings or chains of carbon bound to a transition metal. These foundational ideas are today in every textbook and lie at the heart of the use of transition metals in organic synthesis, with huge implications for pharmaceuticals and drug synthesis.

Malcolm's early fascination with organometallic sandwich compounds increased apace when he moved to Oxford, where he made molecules with a variety of ring sizes and developed their reactivity. Chemical synthesis of this kind is typically conducted in a series of steps where the groups of atoms surrounding a metal atom (the ligands) are added, replaced, or modified sequentially to arrive at the desired final product. In 1970, Peter Timms from Bristol gave a lecture in Oxford where he described a new way of making organometallics. Timms' idea was to vaporise metals into highly reactive individual atoms and then to let these strike the walls of a flask cooled to the temperature of liquid nitrogen (approx. $-200\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$) together with another substance. Thus, the synthesis of a sandwich compound of chromium and benzene would simply involve firing atoms of chromium into an 'ice' made of frozen benzene. It was like having delicate tweezers that allowed you to pick up an atom and slip it between rings of carbon.

Malcolm immediately saw this as a way of making hitherto inaccessible sandwich complexes of highly refractory metals like tungsten and tantalum. This was not going to be easy, since vaporising those metals (once used for the filaments of incandescent light bulbs) requires temperatures in excess of $3000\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$. He sought the advice of his physical chemistry colleague at Balliol, David Turner (Emeritus Fellow), who pointed him in the direction of a company called G.V. Planar, who provided him with an electron beam furnace. This marked the beginning of a long and successful collaboration; the company funded several DPhil students in Malcolm's group (including one of the authors) to develop and scale up the technique, and subsequently sold several metal vapour synthesis (MVS) machines worldwide based on Oxford designs.

The experiments were spectacular to watch. A huge bell-jar almost 2 feet across was surrounded by a cylindrical tank filled with liquid nitrogen and then evacuated to ultra-low vacuum. Once the walls were sufficiently cold the molecular 'bread' was sprayed on to the walls and the power was turned up on the furnace. A blinding white glow from the incandescent metal bead was projected on to the ceiling of the lab through a frothing lake of liquid nitrogen. The light would slowly change to yellow, orange and red, like a sunset, as the frozen chemical matrix built up. This was often the moment for Malcolm to appear with a visitor to show off his pride and joy. No visitor left disappointed.

For all its macho extremism, MVS would prove an unusually delicate synthetic technique that uncovered a vast menagerie of new molecules, each of which could then be reacted in myriad ways. The vast majority of these molecules

were extremely ‘electron rich’, molecules likely to lose electrons so easily that some were even capable of attacking the normally inert dinitrogen, N₂. This work took Malcolm in a very different direction from that of ‘rival’ research groups in Britain (*vide infra*). Many of the DPhil. theses from Malcolm’s group can be summarised with schemes looking like a hub with spokes: at the centre, a single highly unusual MVS product, and radiating arrows pointing to the myriad products obtained with anything and everything that could be found in the group’s chemical store room. With exploratory work like this, surprises were never far away.

Inevitably, Malcolm’s research touched on one of the great chemical challenges of the 1980s, the breaking of C–H bonds, known in the field as C–H activation. Until then, the alkanes, the saturated hydrocarbons that make up the bulk of crude petroleum, were an unloved backwater of organic chemistry. Their high symmetry and uniform charge distribution gave the arsenal of the organic chemist little purchase on these molecules. Selective transformative chemistry was rare outside the industrial cracking processes that underpin the petrochemicals industry. Seen as rather dull, these alkanes could either be used as solvents, or they could be burned destructively as fuel. It was a challenge hiding in plain sight.

In the 1960s, there had begun to be hints that C–H bonds could be attacked selectively using transition metal compounds, especially when these were ‘electron rich’. Thus, Malcolm’s avoidance of the classical carbon monoxide ligand, favoured by research groups in Bristol and Cambridge, opened new opportunities; Malcolm and his students pushed the limits of electron richness as far as they could. In doing so, numerous surprises came to light. Handling such species was not for the faint-hearted, and required exceptional technical skills along with a robust attitude to risk. After one fire in the lab, one of the firemen leaving the site was overheard to mutter ‘Malcolm Green. Explosion machine.’

The group not only uncovered many examples of this C–H activation, but they also isolated examples of a class of molecules in which a C–H bond seemed to sit in a kind of suspended animation, close to the metal but without actually being split. With academic visitor Maurice Brookhart, Malcolm identified the molecules as key evidence to account for how C–H bonds were broken by metal centres. His Balliol colleague Jasper Griffin (1956, Dyson Junior Research Fellow 1961–1963, Tutorial Fellow in Classics 1963–2004) (who, echoing Flanders and Swann, immediately christened Malcolm the ‘the Gas Fellow’ when he was awarded a prestigious Royal Society British Gas Fellowship in 1979) suggested the Homeric word ‘agostic’ to describe



these interactions. The term stuck, much to the disgust of Malcolm's highly competitive American contemporary F. Albert Cotton (ironically Geoffrey Wilkinson's first American PhD student), who believed that he, and he alone, should be credited with the discovery. Malcolm just ignored Cotton. Despite continuing rear-guard action by autocorrect software, the word 'agostic' is now in the Oxford English dictionary. Malcolm and Brookhart proposed that agostics might play a key role in catalysis, especially the mechanism of the spectacularly efficient Ziegler-Natta catalysts that assemble the plastics polythene and polypropylene that we take for granted in our lives; in their view delicate agostic interactions might help control the orientation of incoming substrate/monomer molecules and control the growing chain of polymer. The proposal would inspire a number of exquisitely elegant experiments conducted by several of Malcolm's old friends and collaborators that gave the ideas ample support.

Malcolm ran a large research group, which at its height, in the 1980s, comprised around 30 students, typically three or four undergraduate 'Part IIs', 15–20 postgrads, three or four postdocs and a handful of academic visitors. The topics explored were often very varied, with students having considerable freedom to explore their own ideas. Students were assigned a bench in the labs on the north side of fourth floor of the Inorganic Chemistry Lab (ICL), each equipped with a standardised vacuum line and a set of drawers in which

the day-to-day equipment such as clips, clamps, valves, stopcocks, stoppers, rubber bands and the like was organised using the remains of plastic chemicals jars, rinsed out and cut in half. There were few fume hoods, so students worked on the open bench except for unusually large-scale or exceptionally smelly reactions.

At the start of the academic year there would be a general clean-up and tidying of the lab, a useful exercise to orient new arrivals who might find themselves helping to catalogue the group's chemical store (a dark and horribly smelly Aladdin's cave of more and less useful chemicals). They would then be asked to conduct large-scale 'preps' of key starting materials, an unforgettable, multi-day baptism of fire overseen by more experienced students (the 'old lags'). For example, the preparation of the diphosphine 'dmpe-tetrachloride' took place in an ancient, Baskerville autoclave starting with tens of grams of white phosphorus, several hundred mls of the highly corrosive PCl_3 and 'a handful of iron nails', the brew pressurised with ethylene and heated to 150°C . The fire when the reaction vessel was rinsed out usually attracted a small but excitable crowd of voyeurs. The preparation of Malcolm's favourite compound from his PhD, Cp_2WH_2 started with a pair of 3-litre flasks sitting side-by-side in a baby bath filled with crushed ice, stirred energetically with a pair of mechanical stirrers. The student added finely ground starting materials from two other flasks through wide-bore plastic hoses while Malcolm stood not far away poking steel needles through the hoses to keep the powder from clogging.

Malcolm was a hands-on kind of supervisor who would typically emerge from his small and cluttered office at the far end of the hallway; reading glasses perched on top of his head and his pipe clamped between his teeth, he would come through the labs in the late afternoon each day cheerily asking 'What's new?' For students, these visitations could be moments of amusement or dread, as Malcolm might well take over whatever they were doing – part of a synthesis or a solvent evaporation – sometimes using his cigarette lighter to assist things. The results could be mixed. On his retirement in 2003, former students assembled 'Chairman Malcolm's Little Green Book', a collection of hilarious (and sometimes terrifying) reminiscences of some of the highlights of their time in the lab.

Thursday evenings were reserved for the group meeting in the Abbot's Kitchen, where a couple of students would report on their latest results or on an interesting recent paper they had found in the literature. For some this was terrifying, as they might not have much to report (synthetic chemistry can be brutally frustrating). And also because there might be questions, both from

Malcolm and Jenny and from other members of the group who might chip in with ideas. These meetings would then transfer seamlessly to the King's Arms, where ideas would continue to be sketched out on beer mats; Malcolm was never short of an idea or three. While some ideas did not survive scrutiny in the cold light of the morning, others would be filed away for a Friday afternoon experiment. Eventually, and somewhat reluctantly, Malcolm would have to leave the KA to return home (which was a College house just round the corner in St Cross Road, next door to John Jones (1961 and Emeritus Fellow) and Maurice Keen (1954 and Fellow and Tutor in Modern History 1961–2000, Emeritus Fellow 2000–2012) and their families), but not before he had left a generous wad of cash on the table to encourage the festivities to continue. Friday mornings were typically rather subdued.

In 1985 Malcolm was elected Fellow of the Royal Society. Asked by a student whether he would therefore be joining the Athenaeum Club next door, he replied, 'Don't be silly. I'm buggered if I'm going to pay £1,500 a year for the privilege of drinking at £4 a pint with some old bishops.' It was pure Malcolm. In 1989 he succeeded the solid-state chemist (and later Nobel Prize winner) John Goodenough as head of the Inorganic Chemistry Lab (ICL). The position being linked to St Catherine's College, he had to resign from his Tutorial Fellowship at Balliol and therefore move out of St Cross Road to a new house in North Oxford, which two of his students helped to refurbish in exchange for free lodgings for a couple of years. For Malcolm it was something of a wrench, because of his deep affection for Balliol, where most of his students continued to be based; he was delighted to be elected an Emeritus Fellow in 1991 and regularly took his lunch in the SCR, so in a sense he never really left.

His tenure as head was not always easy given the very high profile and strong personalities of some of his colleagues. A key challenge was to ensure that the ICL maintained a broad portfolio of scientific interests and remained well funded. He also had to contend with the heads of the other chemistry labs, including Jack Baldwin (whom Malcolm nicknamed 'the suburban barracuda' on account of his unfortunate lack of hair and his approach to both science and University politics) of the Dyson Perrins Lab with whom he had cordial, but testy, relations. Malcolm's students were largely oblivious to this, apart from a reduction in the frequency of his visits to the lab now that his office was two floors below. But in spite of his administrative duties, constant proposal-writing to maintain funding from both research councils and industrial sponsors, and a punishing schedule of travel to speak at other institutions and conferences,

he always found time to talk to his students, helping to raise flagging morale here or giving chemical tips there. Overseas visitors received a copy of George Mikes' *How to be an Alien* to help them settle into the sometimes arcane Oxford world, and he never missed a group meeting.

During this period Malcolm's research interests began to diversify away from classical organometallic with increasing forays into solid state chemistry and heterogeneous catalysis. There was a successful spin-out company Oxford Catalysts (today Velocys) devoted to Fischer-Tropsch routes to sustainable fuels, and whose shares are traded on the AIM market. The discovery of buckminsterfullerene (C₆₀) and then carbon nanotubes led to the conversion of the MVS machines into nanotube factories and an interest in finding ways to use the nanotubes like miniature test tubes. Malcolm and his students devised simple ways of opening the ends of the tubes using first nitric acid and later hot steam. When molten metals failed to fill the tube, they turned to salts. This proved a new and extremely fertile field where twisting ribbons of sodium chloride and other salts could be observed to be confined inside the tubes using electron microscopy. He also devoted a growing amount of his time to thinking about writing about his CBC bonding methods and related issues at the interface of theory and education.

Shortly after arriving in Oxford, Malcolm met Jennifer Bilham, who was a chemistry postgraduate student working with Jack Linnett and then Peter Atkins. They were married in 1965 and the reception was held in Balliol. Jenny, relaxed and down-to-earth where Malcolm was extrovert and dramatic, went on to become a distinguished academic in her own right, an outstanding theoretician who, in addition to her own interests, used spectroscopic and computational tools to unravel the detailed electronic structure of compounds, including some made in Malcolm's group. When answering subtle bonding questions at conferences, Malcolm would often reply, 'I think you'd better ask my wife about that.'

Alongside chemistry, Jenny and his children were the loves of his life. He was very proud of their three children, Sophie, Russell, and Matthew, who have all gone on to have successful careers, outside academia, let alone chemistry. In case it has not already become clear, Malcolm was a man of tremendous energy. In 1974 he and Jenny bought a derelict farm in Great Wolford in the Cotswolds which they spent the next decade restoring to its current magnificent state. Malcolm did a lot of this with his own hands at weekends, meticulously reconstructing the parquet floor in one room using wood recovered after flood damage in the ICL. Malcolm and Jenny were also



On Balliol Hall steps (front row, centre) with friends and colleagues at his 80th birthday celebration.

enthusiastically assisted by willing (we've checked!) graduate students who were rewarded for their efforts with beer and food at the local pub.

Malcolm Green left an indelible and unique imprint on inorganic chemistry. But equally important is his legacy in people. Over 100 of his students and collaborators have become academics; at least a third of these are in the UK. The same number have gone into industry and other walks of life. Rather than simply following directly in his footsteps many have veered into an extraordinarily broad and varied range of original topics, a sign of the can-do attitude that Malcolm instilled in everyone around him. On the occasion of his 80th birthday, a dinner at Balliol attracted almost 200 chemical friends and alumni from across the world. When the pandemic subsides, we suspect Malcolm would want us to gather again, to eat, drink and scrawl over beer mats and to let the ideas flow.

Professor David Maurice Brink FRS (1930–2021)

Fellow and Tutor in Physics 1958–1993, Vice-Master 1976–1978
and Emeritus Fellow from 1993

Jonathon W. Hodby (Emeritus Fellow) with David L. Wark (Professor of Experimental Particle Physics and Special Supernumerary Fellow)



Born in Hobart, Tasmania, David gained a BSc from the University of Tasmania in 1950. He then moved to Magdalen College, Oxford, as a Rhodes Scholar, where his research for a DPhil was supervised by Maurice Pryce in the University Department of Theoretical Physics. From 1954 to 1958 David held a Royal Society Rutherford Scholarship, spending a year at MIT. He was appointed Fellow of Balliol and Oxford Lecturer in Theoretical Physics in 1958 where he remained until retirement in 1993. As well as his work and responsibilities in relation to the Physics Department he served periods as Vice-Master and as Senior Tutor in Balliol.

Throughout these years David pursued a distinguished academic career in his research field, as evidenced by the quality of his publications, numbering over 120. His earliest paper listed is from 1954, his most recent was published in March 2021 – an amazing 67-year span of scientific productivity, characterised by a large number of students and collaborators spread worldwide. David was a theorist contributing significantly to the study of the structure and reactions of nuclei. This is work requiring great insight, subtlety and mathematical prowess. In principle we now understand the constituents and forces that make up a nucleus (an understanding that did not exist when David joined the field), and given the elegant mathematical machinery of quantum mechanics we can (in principle, once again) write down equations which, if solved, would predict the structure and behaviour of nuclei. The problem is that the calculations required to solve those equations in any but the simplest cases are even today beyond any computer built by man, and in the 1950s they could not approach an exact solution to even the simplest cases. To make progress has therefore required so-called semi-classical methods, where the rigour of quantum mechanics is combined with more classically motivated approximations to the behaviour of nucleons. It was in understanding this

half intuitive, half rigorously mathematical world that David excelled. An early review by David and a French collaborator published in *Phys.Rev.C.* has been referenced over 1,600 times. The field was reviewed in 1985 in the second of his three Cambridge Monographs. These nuclear reactions often involve states of high angular momentum and his first book, *Angular Momentum* (with G.R. Satchler), a classic first published in 1962, is still available, now in its 3rd edition.

Among other national and international awards David was elected Fellow of the Royal Society in 1981 in recognition of his world-leading contributions to theoretical physics.

David did not just possess a powerful intellect but had the ability to convey his knowledge in terms that could be understood by the undergraduate physics students whom he tutored. It was the gift that made him so valued and appreciated as a tutor. As one former student remarked, 'What a privilege to be taught by him.' Another recalled that 'even the most relaxed tutorial partner would make it to a Brink tutorial, hangover or not'; another commented that 'His unassuming manner immediately put me at ease and his patience and quiet tone during tutorials taught me how to think through the most difficult of new concepts and not feel inadequate at not knowing the answers straight away.' His method could initially be somewhat disconcerting. When looking at possible solutions to a problem he could remain silent, apart from a sharp intake of breath or a nod; seconds of silence could turn into agonising minutes, and then came perfectly formed explanations, completely matched in one student's words to 'our level of ignorance'. He had a passion for physics which he conveyed to students, whilst challenging and encouraging them to think outside their own comfort zones. He was a source of considered advice for students who wished to pursue a career in physics, and he served as a role model for many who in later life undertook teaching responsibilities.

A collaboration between David and the Balliol philosopher and Emeritus Fellow Bill Newton-Smith enabled some Balliol students each year to study for the small new Joint School of Physics and Philosophy, which then blossomed into a significant University programme of which Balliol has always been a very big part.

As a person David could initially come across as quiet and reticent, but this masked a warmth of personality which extended to all those with whom he worked, students, colleagues and support staff. A former student commented that 'He always seemed to be interested in his students as people, and trying to help them, and was always pleased to meet them in later years.' Douglas Dupree (Emeritus Fellow and former Chaplain) describes him as 'one of the

warmest and most welcoming of Fellows when I joined Balliol in 1984'. I had a similar experience when I became a Fellow and Tutor in 1973. David Wark, who became a Fellow in the early 1990s, says: 'When I first arrived at Balliol as a barely civilised colonial I was regularly baffled by the complexities of an academic system built up over centuries (the table silver at Balliol is older than the university I attended as an undergraduate). David's calm good humour, quiet counsel, and ability to distinguish between oddities I should ignore and oddities I should pay careful attention to were immensely helpful. He was a very welcoming and wise friend, and it was very sad that he had to retire (to another full career in Trento!) so soon after I arrived.'

Throughout his career David had the invaluable support of his wife Verena. Together they regularly entertained newcomers to the College to dinner in their own home, as well as generations of physics students at various stages of their College career. The visits were recalled by the students as being delightful experiences, enlivened after dinner by puzzles and games arranged by David, the solutions to which required the application of simple physics principles.

After retirement from Oxford in 1993, David moved to Trento in northern Italy, where he continued an established collaboration with the European Centre for Theoretical Studies in Nuclear Physics and with the Faculty of Science of the University of Trento. He was highly regarded by all those who worked there. As Vice-Director he was in charge of supervising the work of the post-docs and spent a lot of his time talking with them about physics and related matters. It is clear from what Verena tells me that they found him as stimulating and generous a teacher as had his students at Balliol. For a number of years he taught a widely acclaimed course on the 'History of Physics'. But, set in the southern approaches to the Dolomites, Trento offered more than just a place to pursue his passion for physics - David soon joined an association of those who enjoyed hiking in the Dolomites and regularly participated in their meetings and expeditions.

David will be remembered with love and affection, not just by Verena and their three children, but by the many who came into contact with him professionally and socially. He wore his learning lightly and used it to share his enthusiasm for the subject he loved. He was a pillar of the College for decades, widely respected for his humanity and as a source of wise advice. His was a life truly well lived and his death is mourned by all those who had the privilege of knowing him.

Professor Renée Claire Fox (1928–2020)

George Eastman Visiting Professor in Sociology 1996

Judith Brown (Emeritus Fellow)

Renée Fox was a renowned American sociologist, who came to Balliol as Eastman Professor in 1996/1997 just before she retired as Professor at the University of Pennsylvania, where she had spent most of her teaching career. The focus of her work was the practice of medical care and she became one of the founders of the discipline of medical sociology. In recognition of her distinction she received many honours, including 11 honorary degrees; and an annual lecture was endowed in her honour at her own university.

Renée was born in New York into a Jewish family which had migrated from central Europe in the 19th century. However, her life was nearly cut short in her student days at Smith College when she contracted polio in one of the last great epidemics to sweep the USA. She recovered but lived with the aftermath of the disease all her life. For much of her career she walked wearing a built-up shoe. By the time she came to Balliol she was using a stick (and was forthright and informative about the perils of parts of the College to people with walking disabilities). Towards the end of her life she could move only with the help of a rollator and she was finally confined to her gracious 11th-floor apartment in Philadelphia. (The experience of physical confinement gave rise to her final book, *Explorations of a Mind-Traveling Sociologist*, published in 2020 just months before she died.) However, she continued to keep in touch with a wide range of international friends and colleagues, using email to continue her deep and lasting friendships. Among her closest friends and professional collaborators was a Flemish Jesuit, Willy de Craemer. That friendship was symbolic of her broad ecumenical sympathy for different religious traditions, and her sense of deep connection with people of faith.

After completing her BA at Smith College in 1949 Renée did her postgraduate studies at Radcliffe College, a women's college which later merged with Harvard University. She was awarded her doctorate in 1954 and it became the basis for her first book, *Experiment Perilous: Physicians and Patients Facing the Unknown* (1959), a foundational work in a discipline which understood the practice of medicine in its social context rather than as a matter solely of science. Her first teaching appointment was at Barnard College for 12 years, and she joined the University of Pennsylvania Sociology Department in 1969 as a full professor, staying there until her retirement. Reflecting the



focus and breadth of her work was the fact that she held joint appointments in the Departments of Psychiatry and Medicine, and in the School of Nursing, and an interdisciplinary chair as the Annenberg Professor of the Social Sciences.

Renee's research took her to Belgium, Africa (to Zaire, now the Democratic Republic of the Congo), and China as well as her own country. Her work in Belgium and Zaire gave rise to *In the Belgian Chateau: The Spirit and Culture of a European Society in an Age of Change* (1994). The international dimensions of her work led her to study the charitable organisation Médecins Sans Frontières/Doctors without Borders

(*Doctors Without Borders: Humanitarian Quests, Impossible Dreams of Médecins Sans Frontières*, 2014). Among her other interests were the social and ethical issues created by the newly available therapy of organ transplants. She was also deeply committed to her teaching as an essential part of her scholarly career, and she followed the careers of many of her students for decades, rejoicing in their distinctions. She was fascinated by the idea of the 'Oxford tutorial' while she was at Balliol. Although it was not desirable for her to sit in on an undergraduate tutorial she asked if she could attend one of my one-to-one meetings with a graduate student doing a Master's in South Asian History, which she did with the consent of the student concerned.

It was hardly surprising that Renée turned her analytical mind to trying to understand Oxford, and Balliol in particular. She greatly enjoyed her time in the College and in being the mistress of the old Eastman House on Jowett Walk. But she found much of the experience mystifying and in need of decoding to one brought up in American academia. Ancient institutions build up conventions and traditions to sustain their ideals and core purposes, and to maintain civilised relations among people of very different temperaments who have to work closely together. Some of these were very different to what she had experienced and expected. She watched with an acute eye, and was as struck by the silences as much as what was actually said, by what was not done as well as what was done. She wrote about her experience in Oxford in an essay entitled 'Going Up to Oxford' (*The American Scholar*, Vol. 68. No.4 (Autumn 1999), pp. 91–110.) I read it in draft and felt the need to edit out some of her observations!

Renée died during the Covid-19 pandemic, which caused her profound anxiety, triggering memories of the scourge of polio she had experienced decades before. Her final illness, an aggressive form of leukaemia, was mercifully brief; and she died peacefully in the hospice attached to her own university. Those of us who came to know her well in Oxford and beyond will miss her: our lives are the richer for knowing her.

The Right Hon Lord Hutton PC (1931–2020)

Balliol 1950 and Honorary Fellow from 1988

Robert Reed (1978 and Visitor)



Photograph courtesy of the Hutton family.

It is a sad irony that Brian Hutton, who was held in the highest regard by his fellow judges for his courage and integrity, should be best known to the general public through the media coverage of his report on the David Kelly affair, which was widely dismissed as a whitewash. That verdict should not be the last word on an eminent judge and barrister, much of whose career was dedicated to public service.

Brian was born in Belfast in 1931, and won a scholarship to Shrewsbury. From there he progressed to Balliol in 1950. He thrived under the tuition of Theo Tyler (1918 and Fellow and Tutor in Jurisprudence 1927–1967), and graduated in 1953 with a First in Jurisprudence and the Jenkyns Law Prize. After further studies at Queen's University, Belfast, he was called to the Northern Irish Bar.

He had a successful career as a barrister, and was involved in several of the *causes célèbres* of the time. In 1969 he successfully prosecuted Bernadette Devlin, the then MP for Mid-Ulster, on charges of incitement to riot, arising out of disturbances in the Bogside. In 1972 he represented the Ministry of Defence at the inquest into the deaths of those killed on Bloody Sunday. After the jury returned an open verdict, the coroner described the deaths, notwithstanding the verdict, as 'sheer unadulterated murder'. Brian quite rightly rebuked him on the spot. He went on to represent the British Government in the case brought by Ireland against the UK in the European Court of Human Rights, concerning the ill-treatment of IRA suspects.

In 1979 he accepted appointment as a High Court judge, and in 1988 he went on to become the Lord Chief Justice of Northern Ireland, arguably the most difficult judicial position in the UK at that time. In that capacity, he led the judiciary in Northern Ireland at a time of great peril. Judges were IRA targets, and five of Brian's colleagues were killed, in some cases along

with members of their families. I remember a moving speech which he gave at the opening of the legal year in Belfast, remembering those who had lost their lives, and recognising the courage which they had shown in serving their community. No one, however, showed more courage than he did himself, in leading Northern Ireland's judiciary through some of the worst years of the Troubles.

One consequence of the constant danger was that judges and their families had to live under conditions of oppressive security, with their homes patrolled day and night by armed police officers, and with further armed officers in the cars in which they travelled. Brian eventually sent his family to live in Scotland while he remained in Northern Ireland, after his name, address and car registration number were found on an IRA list of targets.

Notwithstanding that he was a prime IRA target, Brian was generally regarded within the legal profession as scrupulously fair when hearing cases involving alleged terrorists. It was one of his decisions which led to the establishment of the 'shoot to kill' inquiry, conducted by John Stalker. Another decision which did not endear him to loyalists, the RUC or the army was his dismissal of Private Lee Clegg's appeal against his conviction for murder, after shooting two teenagers joyriding in West Belfast (a conviction which was later overturned following a second appeal).

In 1997 Brian was appointed as a Lord of Appeal in Ordinary, that is to say a Law Lord serving on the Appellate Committee of the House of Lords. During the following seven years Brian took part in 160 appeal hearings and delivered judgments in 74 of them, dissenting in seven. He gave the sole judgment in six cases, all criminal appeals (an area in which he and the Scottish judges had much greater experience than their English colleagues). Somewhat characteristically, he favoured the defendant in three of those cases, and the prosecution in the other three. In the former category, he favoured wide disclosure of information by the prosecution (*Mills and Poole*), prevented the use of a production order power for secondary purposes (*Ex parte Bowles*), and upheld the availability of the defence of diminished responsibility to an accused who might have been drunk (*Dietschmann*). In the latter category, he held that the police do not have to ask a driver if there are any non-medical reasons why a specimen of blood should not be taken (*Jackson*), that a person who has been declared unfit to plead on the ground of insanity cannot then rely upon the concept of diminished responsibility at the hearing into whether he did the prohibited act (*Antoine*), and that overt possession of a weapon can

constitute a threat of violence even though it has not been brandished in a violent manner (*I v DPP*).

The cases where he dissented form an interesting group. In one, he was not prepared to hold that a person's homosexual partner could be regarded as a member of his family within the meaning of legislation concerned with succession to a tenancy (*Fitzpatrick*). In another, he considered that the Human Rights Act should not be interpreted as applying to convictions secured before it came into force (*Kansal*). In another, he would have held that the initial elections of the First Minister in Northern Ireland and his Deputy were invalid because of a failure to comply with statutory time limits (*Robinson*). In another, he would have awarded full damages to a woman who gave birth following a botched sterilisation procedure, rather than holding as a matter of public policy that damages should not be awarded for the birth of a healthy child (*Rees*).

The case in which he sat which was best known to the general public was that concerning the extradition of General Pinochet, the former Chilean head of state, who was at the time on a visit to London. The main issue in the case was whether he was immune from arrest and extradition proceedings in respect of acts of torture committed while he was head of state, on the grounds of state immunity. The House of Lords initially decided, by a majority of three to two, that there was no immunity, and that he should be extradited. Brian did not take part in that decision. It then emerged that one of the judges in the majority was an unpaid director and chairman of a charity controlled by Amnesty International, which had taken part in the hearing. Following a second hearing, in which Brian sat, it was decided that the first decision should be set aside in the light of the links between the judge and Amnesty International, and that the case should be re-heard. Following the re-hearing before an enlarged committee including Brian, it was held that the immunity conferred on former heads of state in respect of acts done in their official capacity did not extend to acts of torture, and that the general should therefore be extradited to face proceedings for those offences.

Brian was considered to be cautious in his approach to judicial work, but that did not go amiss in a court which included some notably adventurous colleagues. As his dissenting judgments illustrate, he was inclined towards a strict application of the law, whether the result might be regarded as conservative (as in *Fitzpatrick*) or liberal (as in *Rees*), rather than a looser approach based on judicial views of public policy.

He found himself at the eye of a media storm following events in 2003. In May of that year the BBC reported that the Blair Government had ‘sexed up’ the information provided to it by the intelligence services when preparing a dossier on Iraq’s capacity to deploy weapons of mass destruction. The dossier had been used by the Government to justify its decision to go to war in Iraq earlier that year. The Government angrily denounced the reports and accused the BBC of poor journalism. Following weeks of intense media speculation, newspapers finally identified Dr David Kelly, a biological weapons expert employed by the Ministry of Defence, as the source of the BBC’s story. Eight days later, Dr Kelly was found dead near his home. The Government announced an inquiry the following day into the circumstances surrounding his death, and Brian agreed to chair it.

The inquiry opened in August 2003 and was conducted with notable transparency and efficiency, reporting in January 2004. It concluded that Dr Kelly had committed suicide, that the BBC’s original accusation was unfounded, that the BBC’s editorial and management processes were defective, that the Ministry of Defence had been at fault for not informing Dr Kelly that it would confirm his name if a journalist suggested it, but that nobody could have anticipated that Dr Kelly would take his own life. The criticism of the BBC’s journalism was unsurprising, in view of the evidence before the inquiry, but the report exonerated the Government more completely than had been expected. In particular, the Government was exonerated over the contents of the dossier largely because they reflected the intelligence assessments provided to it. Although there was evidence indicating that those assessments were defective, Brian decided that the question whether there had been shortcomings in their preparation fell outside the remit of the inquiry (‘the circumstances surrounding the death of Dr Kelly’).

The report led to the resignations of the chairman and director-general of the BBC, and of the BBC journalist who had broken the story. It was, however, strongly criticised by sections of the media as a whitewash. Although it reflected the evidence on the central questions of the alleged ‘sexing up’ of the dossier, the BBC’s reporting of the story, and the issues concerning the naming of Dr Kelly, it was treated with scorn. The criticisms were fuelled to some extent by Brian’s moderate use of language, which was interpreted as mealy-mouthed, and by his decision to treat the work of the intelligence services as falling outside his remit.

There were, however, exceptions to the general cynicism. *The Economist*, in an editorial, criticised the BBC for a report that was ‘typical of much of

modern British journalism, twisting or falsifying the supposed news to fit a journalist's opinion about where the truth really lies. Some in the British media have described such journalism as "brave". Sloppy or biased would be better words.' The *Financial Times*, in an article written by its editor Andrew Gowers, described this 'dreadful misadventure' as a wake-up call for British journalism, and said that it 'should prompt us to resist the easy, superficial certainties of partisanship opinion and rediscover the virtues of accuracy, context and verification'.

The comments of Martin Kettle (1967), writing in the *Guardian*, were balanced and perceptive:

Too many newspapers invested too heavily in a particular preferred outcome on these key points. They wanted the government found guilty on the dossier and on the naming, and they wanted Gilligan's reporting vindicated. When Hutton drew opposite conclusions, they damned his findings as perverse and his report as a whitewash. But the report's weakness was its narrowness, and to some extent its unworlship, not the accuracy of its verdicts.

Brian himself, speaking in November 2006, showed a wry appreciation of his position:

I knew that if I delivered a report concluding that the government had deliberately misled the country about the existence of weapons of mass destruction in Iraq and had acted towards Dr Kelly in a dishonourable and underhand way, I would be acclaimed in many sections of the media as a fearless and independent judge. I also knew that if I did not come to such findings it was probable that my report would be subjected to considerable criticism.

Considering the matter in a wider perspective, it might be said that if the media reaction to the report reflected the cynical and contemptuous attitudes of some journalists towards politicians and judges alike, the revelations of the inquiry about the case for joining the US-led invasion of Iraq (later investigated more fully by the Chilcot Inquiry) were another factor which contributed to a growing level of distrust in political institutions on the part of the general public.

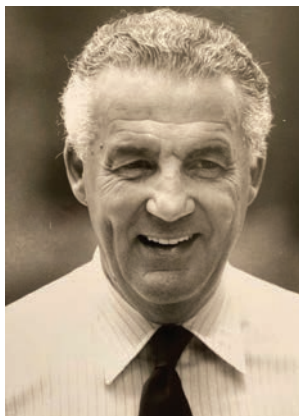
In private, Brian had a keen sense of humour, and I remember him being in convulsions of laughter as he struggled to reach the punchline of an anecdote. He would have enjoyed a story in which he featured alongside two other leading judges. In 1996 and 1997 Balliol had the rare distinction of having provided the current chief justices of all three of the UK's jurisdictions: Tom Bingham (1954, Visitor 1986–2010 and Honorary Fellow 1989–2010) in England and Wales, Alan Rodger (1969, Junior Research Fellow in Law 1969–

1970, Visitor 2010–2011 and Honorary Fellow 2000–2011) in Scotland, and Brian Hutton in Northern Ireland. This was commemorated by a photograph of the three of them together, taken after a College dinner. The photograph, which was hung on the SCR staircase, shows the three men standing together with an antique clock behind them. Some time later, the clock was stolen, and the police were called in to investigate. ‘And who’, the senior officer asked in a tone of suspicion, ‘might these three gentlemen be?’

Senator Paul Sarbanes (1933–2020)

Balliol 1954 and Honorary Fellow from 1992

Stephen Stamas (1953)



Photograph courtesy of the Sarbanes family.

Paul Spyros Sarbanes, who died on 6 December 2020, served for 36 years in the United States Congress and played a major role in some of the most consequential domestic and international issues of this period. These included impeachment proceedings which led to the resignation of President Richard Nixon, the wars with Iraq in 1991 and 2003, and a major reform of corporate governance. After six years in the United States House of Representatives representing Baltimore, Maryland, he was elected by Maryland voters in 1976 to the first of five consecutive six-year terms as Senator, a Maryland record at the time he retired in 2007.

Paul was born in 1933 in Salisbury, Maryland, the son of Spyros and Matina Sarbanes. His parents were immigrants from Greece who had settled there. He later recalled working in the family restaurant but that his father encouraged and insisted foremost on academic achievement. A Princeton alumnus recognised his academic and leadership potential and suggested he apply to Princeton University. He later called his Princeton years ‘his real intellectual awakening’. He excelled, graduating with a BA magna cum laude, and received the Pyne Prize for the most outstanding graduating student.

He was elected to a Rhodes Scholarship and came to Oxford and Balliol in Michaelmas Term 1954. Those of us already in College were expectant about his arrival, and he did not disappoint us. Paul threw himself into College life, joined other Americans on the University basketball team and played an active role in the Junior Common Room.

Rejecting reading Law (which would have subsequently shortened his time in an American law school), he chose to work towards another BA, in PPE. Well into his first year, he took steps to shift to a relatively new graduate degree, the BPhil. But he finally concluded that he would gain the most from Oxford by

returning to PPE and the benefit of the tutorial system. He successfully asked the Warden of Rhodes House for a third year in Oxford.

Paul remembered with some awe his encounters with Tommy Balogh (Fellow and Tutor in Politics 1940–1973), his economics tutor, who would often be lying on the floor while Paul read his essay: ‘Every once in a while he’d make some comment, and then at the end he’d sort of give a focused criticism of what you said . . . It was a wonderful learning experience.’

Paul obtained a First in PPE and shared the Jenkyns Prize in the subject. He did so despite having to cope with the unexpected death of his father just before the examinations and a trip home for the funeral.

Like many of the Rhodes Scholars of the time, Paul had never travelled outside the United States before his appointment. Basketball gave him an outlet to Europe. He had played the sport in high school and at Princeton, and he quickly became a key member of the Oxford team, which also included Richard Lugar, later Paul’s long-time colleague in the United States Senate. Paul won a half Blue when Oxford defeated Cambridge. In the summer of 1955 the Oxford basketball team went to Romania for a tournament, surprising the Romanian athletes who did not expect to see experienced American and Canadian players representing Oxford. The following summer the Oxford team played in Czechoslovakia and Poland. While in Poland, Paul made an emotional trip to Auschwitz, accompanied by a Princeton friend whose family had perished there. Paul later observed that the opportunity to travel behind the Iron Curtain at that time was ‘really something’; he saw first hand the growing turbulence in Eastern Europe, with the Poznan riots erupting soon after the team left Poland.¹

When former President Harry Truman came to Oxford in June 1956, to receive an honorary degree, Paul, as head of the American Association, took the initiative to invite Truman to speak to the American group. Paul along with others escorted Truman, who insisted on walking, from New College to Rhodes House. The occasion was a forerunner of his later role in politics.

It was the American Association that facilitated what Paul called the most important event of his life while at Oxford: he met his future wife, Christine Dunbar, at one of its meetings. She was English from Brighton and reading Greats at St Hugh’s College. Congressman John Sarbanes, Paul’s son, notes that Christine ‘came into his life like a bolt of lightning. He didn’t know what hit him . . . this brilliant, beautiful woman who could match him step for step in his intellect.’ Using the pretext of seeking to help Christine in her campaign to have women admitted to the Oxford Union, Paul pursued the relationship.



Paul Sarbanes (right) with former President Harry Truman in 1956.

After finishing her Oxford degree two years later, Christine joined him in Cambridge, Massachusetts, while he finished Harvard Law School. They were married there in June 1960, beginning a remarkable personal and political partnership.

They moved to Baltimore, where Paul clerked for an Appeals Court Judge and Christine taught classics at Goucher College. After stints in corporate law firms, in 1962 he jumped at the opportunity to work as an assistant to Walter Heller, chairman of President Kennedy's Council of Economic Advisors. There Paul witnessed the struggle by Heller and the administration to enact a tax cut in order to stimulate a sluggish economy. That experience may have influenced him years later to break with his party and support a Reagan-era tax cut which he considered flawed but needed for economic recovery.

Later in his career Sarbanes was considered by some observers as a cautious politician, but there was nothing cautious about his first forays into elective politics. With Christine at his side, canvassing door to door as a liberal and reforming Democrat, he took on the established Democratic Party machine and won a seat in 1966 in the House of Delegates, where he jousts both with hidebound elements in his own party and with Spiro Agnew, who later became Governor of Maryland and Richard Nixon's Vice President until he was forced to resign under the cloud of a bribery scandal.

With financial support from the Greek-American community and the same tireless personal canvassing, in 1970 Sarbanes won election to the House of Representatives, defeating a long-time Democratic incumbent in the primary

election and easily overcoming his Republican opponent in the general election.

The breakout moment in politics for Sarbanes came in his selection by the House leadership to rewrite the first article of impeachment of President Nixon. He was a junior member of the House but already recognised for his careful, thorough approach and understanding of the constitutional issues. That thrust him into prominence in Maryland and national politics, and in 1976 Sarbanes successfully ran for the Senate seat held by an incumbent Republican. He was re-elected four times by wide margins until he retired in 2007.

In the Senate Sarbanes was a strong advocate for protecting and expanding civil and voting rights. Two early incidents in his life are a clue to his subsequent advocacy. His Salisbury, Maryland, high school was segregated at the time but Paul and his team insisted that an African-American basketball team with which they had practised to prepare for a championship tournament be allowed to attend a scheduled game in Salisbury. Similarly, appalled that at Princeton some students still encountered discrimination, Paul pressed successfully for all students to receive an invitation to join an 'eating club'. He credited his father for instilling such values.²

He was also known for his advocacy for the Chesapeake Bay and Baltimore. I was with him at a public event in Washington in 1988 when I unwisely announced that the New York Philharmonic was going to the Soviet Union, on the first such tour by an American orchestra in many years. Paul promptly corrected me by pointing out that his Baltimore Symphony had already been there earlier in the year.

During his Senate tenure Sarbanes served on the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and the Banking Committee. His reputation for exacting analysis and preparation led the Democratic leadership to designate him as a lead floor manager in the 1978 fight over the ratification of the Panama Canal treaties. Paul's grasp of the details and tenacious support were crucial to the ratification of the bitterly contested treaties, which was one of President Carter's signature achievements.

Paul opposed the 1991 Gulf War against Iraq on the grounds that United Nations sanctions against Saddam Hussein had not been given time to work, and in 2002 he voted against the resolution authorising the invasion of Iraq.

After the 1974 Turkish invasion and division of Cyprus into Greek Cypriot and Turkish enclaves, Sarbanes and John Brademas (then in the House of Representatives) led the Congressional effort to cut off military

aid to Turkey. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger opposed their efforts as counterproductive and endangering relations with Turkey, a NATO partner. With the Greek–American community behind him, Sarbanes pressed successive US administrations to support the Greek position in a dispute that remains unresolved.

As a member of both the Senate Banking and the Joint Economic Committees, Sarbanes was a major voice for Democrats on monetary and fiscal policy, jousting with chair of the Federal Reserve Alan Greenspan about high interest rates and deregulation of financial entities. Sarbanes challenged the Greenspan argument that markets are self-adjusting. He argued for low-cost universal checking accounts and other financial services and protections for underserved communities. He was proud of his support for affordable housing and for Medicare and Medicaid programmes.

As chair of the Senate Finance Committee in 2002, Sarbanes led the effort to reform corporate reporting and auditing in the wake of the Enron and other corporate scandals. The final version of what came to be known as the Sarbanes–Oxley Act was strengthened considerably by Sarbanes’ skilful management and detailed understanding of the issues. The Act provided for a Financial Accounting Standards Board to oversee outside auditors, and required corporations to have internal auditing systems and rotation of outside auditors, and the chief executive and chief financial officer to sign and be responsible for public financial statements. It is now widely regarded as a landmark in corporate governance reform.

Paul was deeply affected by Christine’s death in 2009, so soon after his retirement from public service; he had looked forward to being with her without the distractions of political life. His family – sons John, who holds the same Maryland Congressional seat as his father, and Michael (1986), who teaches in the Baltimore City School system, and daughter Janet, author and professor at California Institute of the Arts – have said that Paul never fully recovered from the loss of Christine. Nevertheless he avidly followed political developments, and one can be sure that he was heartened by the election of President Biden and the success of the Democratic Party. He could also look back on a remarkable record of public service and a life well lived.

¹ Much of the above information of his time at Balliol and Oxford is based on a 2015 Sarbanes oral interview. Sheridan Libraries, Johns Hopkins University.

² Karl Lamb, *Reasonable Disagreement: Two U.S. Senators and the Choices They Make* (Routledge, 2020), pp 20–21.

Professor Ved Mehta FRSL (1934–2021)

Balliol 1956, Visiting Fellow 1988–1989 and Honorary Fellow from 1999

Professor Amit Chaudhuri (1987 and Honorary Fellow)

Ved Mehta was born on 21 March 1934 in Lahore, a centre of Urdu-speaking culture. A world was about to pass in a little over a decade – or several worlds. One of them would be that milieu of Muslim modernity and sophistication, which would change once it, like Lahore, was relocated in Pakistan. But substantial bits of colonial history themselves were becoming memory by the time Mehta was born, and the Victoria era, at least to some, seemed like a golden age. Maybe it's no accident that the word 'gold' should come up when Mehta, in his book *The Ledge Between the Streams* (1984), recalls his paternal grandmother



saying that '[t]he reign of the Top Queen was the best of all reigns. In her reign, people could walk on the streets wearing a lot of gold and no one would bother them.' He adds, swiftly invoking the turbulence of a life in which queens became statues, and light, almost before you knew it, became dark: 'We would always finish our walk at the statue of the Top Queen. I never knew what the statue looked like. (When I was almost four, I had been left totally blind as a result of an attack of meningitis.)' That parenthetical interjection exemplifies how Mehta balances the various facets of his life in his writing, and how his blindness seems incidental to its unfolding. It is a life not of stasis and groping in the dark; it's one in which a great deal happens – almost too much, by ordinary standards.

When he was 13, India became free, and was partitioned, and Mehta's family, being Hindu Punjabis, moved from 'Mehta Gulli', the lane in which they lived, named after them, to Bombay, then Delhi, and then Simla. Mehta had already been displaced before then by his blindness – to the Dadar School for the Blind in Bombay. After he'd lost his sight, he had heard his uncle Kishan say, 'Vedi will be my responsibility', and his father, whom he called 'Daddyji', reply, after 'a long silence': 'As long as I am alive, he will be my responsibility.' This deep family feeling didn't result in a sense of dependency in the young Ved; early on, in a cheery, resolute way very different from the examples of

fortitude we find in comparable Western prototypes, he was becoming self-sufficient – learning how to type, for instance – in a way that is reminiscent of people from his country who may have been more fortunate than him in being sighted, but were less well off. What I mean is that Mehta and his progress are non-lugubrious. His tone, as a writer, is comic. As with the young Naipaul in his BBC days in London, it's as if gaining self-sufficiency as a human being (embodied by Naipaul in his attempts to begin typing a novel on 'non-rustle' BBC paper) is somehow coeval with becoming a writer; as if writing were somehow part of, rather than being extrinsic to, the struggle to stand on one's feet. All this is conveyed without stoicism. Mehta, the person and the writer, doesn't spend too much ruminating; things happen to him, and he makes something of them when they do. In 1949, after several failed attempts to continue his education at a suitable institution, he was offered a place at the Arkansas School for the Blind. In *Sound-Shadows of the New World* (1986), he describes how he flew to New York alone, carrying, surreptitiously, a Braille copy of *Murder on the Orient Express* (he did not want his blindness to be noticed).

Mehta was a modern; he was aware of the privilege of being Indian. This must have been a source of his capacity to learn, and of the genuine optimism that characterised his generation. Spending, before moving on to Arkansas, a few days with the di Franciscos in New York – a couple comprising a hospitable wife and her blind husband – he has trouble understanding where things are on the dinner table according to the clockface-based instructions Mrs di Francesco gives him ('The peas are at twelve and the spaghetti and meatballs at six'). Mrs di Francesco says, noting his puzzlement, 'I thought all blind people knew . . .' Mehta 'bridles' at the husband's response – 'You forget that India has many primitive conditions . . . Without a doubt, work for the blind there is very backward' – and replies, 'There is nothing primitive or backward about India.' This is a Gandhian rebuttal; for all his self-effacing amiability and his eagerness to learn, being a modern means that Mehta was also working things out for himself. Yet speaking up for another way of life was difficult: 'There was a silence, in which I could hear Mr di Francesco swallowing water. I felt very much alone. I wished I were back home.'

From the Arkansas School for the Blind he went to Pomona College in California, graduating in 1956. The following year, with extraordinary precociousness and almost a kind of cheekiness, he published a memoir, *Face to Face*. He was 23 – he'd had enough experience to return to again and again, from a variety of perspectives and often with the focus on different

family members (*Delinquent Chacha*, 1967, *Daddyji*, 1972, *Mamaji* 1980), over the next two decades. If Graham Greene was right in saying that everything a novelist will use as material happens in the first seven years of his life, then some version of this periodisation and insight is even truer for Mehta the memoirist: not seven, but certainly 15 or 16. Add to the books I've already named *The Ledge Between the Streams* (1984), *Sound-Shadows of the New World* (1986), and *Vedi* (1983), and you have one of the most substantial undertakings in autobiography in the English language, achieved with a humanity and effortlessness that is more striking than another feature that was always commented on: the illusion created by his writing that he could see.

Mehta was a writer already by the time he did a second BA in Modern History at Balliol, graduating in 1959. His years at Balliol, where he spent some time dealing with abortive infatuations with women who themselves seemed, annoyingly, besotted with a Bengali contemporary called Amartya Sen, are recorded in *Up at Oxford* (1993). Then he returned to America, gaining an MA at Harvard in 1961, the same year he became a staff writer at the *New Yorker*. He would be at that journal for 33 years; the first book-length compilation of his *New Yorker* writings (to which he'd begun contributing before he became a staff writer) is to be found in the slim, perspicacious, and elegant volume *Walking the Indian Streets* (1960). This book also features a friend, the poet Dom Moraes, and records a moment of vividness accompanying their transformation into young men of the world – inhabiting it, noting its details, mocking it, entering and contributing to, in their own way, the intelligence and playfulness of the 1960s: a long way from, yet somehow connected to, the 15-year-old who typed out 'My Dearest Daddyjee, I reached New York yesterday. It was a very long Journey than we expected it to be.'

Mehta died on 9 January this year, and he should be remembered as one of the main creators of a small, distinctive tradition within the larger tradition of modern Indian writing. This tradition, of the English-language essay, or memoir, or autobiography, was an anomaly at a time when the major literary works in India were being composed in the Indian languages (in some of these languages, that tradition had existed for over a hundred years by then), and where English may have been associated with corporate or professional success but no serious imaginative or creative purpose. The elite metropolitan creative practices and publications were non-Anglophone. In 1951, Nirad C. Chaudhuri published *The Autobiography of an Unknown Indian*, an extraordinary Proustian feat, going against the grain of a belief created in 1865 by the novelist Bankimchandra Chatterjee when he wrote *Durgeshnandini*, that both

serious and popular work by Bengalis must be written in Bangla. Chatterjee had himself gone against the grain at that time, and abandoned the English in which he had his first novel, *Rajmohan's Wife* (1864), which would from then on be seen as apprentice work. Eighty-six years later, Chaudhuri returned to English, but not necessarily as a full-blown representative of either the Calcutta elite or a new Anglophone Indian one; despite the life he made for himself in Calcutta, he was a man who grew up in the provinces, in Kishorganj in East Bengal, and English was his second language. The same could be said of Mehta; that his first language was Punjabi and his origins – despite his beginnings in Lahore, where his father was a leading public health official – non-metropolitan (Mehta Gulli was ‘a bit like our ancestral village, except the houses here are made of brick and cement and are permanent’). An English style was perfected by Indians in the 19th century and then largely abandoned in the mother-tongue-oriented cosmopolitan turn (I use that adjective because the turn wasn’t a nativist one); then it resurfaced in writers like Chaudhuri and Mehta, who published *his* first book six years after Chaudhuri’s though he was less than half his age. This tradition’s origins were makeshift and provincial. Its aims were realist: to create a new record of a world. Mehta partly achieved this by acknowledging that, while he was sightless in his own world, the conventions of realist writing enabled him to ‘see’ in literature. To re-view the intimate interweaving of his work and life involves coming into contact again with the ongoing and unexpected narrative of personal and literary survival in India.

Edward James Mortimer CMG (1943–2021)

Balliol 1962 and Honorary Fellow from 2004; Distinguished Fellow of All Souls College from 2013

The Rt Hon Lord Patten of Barnes CH (1962)

Eulogy given at the funeral service held at Burford Church, Oxfordshire, on 9 July 2021

Edward was about six months older than me. I first met him at Balliol in Michaelmas Term in 1962. He was the first Etonian I had ever met, indeed one of the first boys I had met who had been to a boarding school. He was not entirely what I expected an Etonian to be. To borrow from the sermon in *Beyond the Fringe*, he was not a smooth man, indeed he was like Esau a decidedly hairy man. He had a great shock of then black hair crowning his tall slightly stooping frame. He was noisy, friendly, funny, charming and surprisingly clumsy (just how clumsy I was to discover later driving around America with him). And, as everyone who knew him found out very quickly, he was immensely clever, certainly the cleverest of my contemporaries, with a great memory and the ability to cut to the heart of complexity in pellucid prose or very direct, rather provocative questions.



As luck would have it, we did some of our tutorials together. On medieval history with Maurice Keen (1954 and Fellow and Tutor in Modern History 1961–2000) – ‘Well, Mr Patten, you’re in luck, it’s Mr Mortimer’s turn to read us an essay.’ Or on the French Revolution with Richard Cobb (Fellow and Tutor in History 1963–1972), who was occasionally reduced by the blinding light of day, after what had clearly been a night before in which wine had been taken, to sitting in the twilight under his desk before sooner or later we all repaired to the Buttery for him to continue a denunciation of his customary objects of derision, Robespierre and the Master.

We also sang Victorian music hall songs together, wrote what we thought were amusing articles for a magazine called *Mesopotamia* which was regularly closed down by the Proctors, and once a year we helped to write reviews based – it has to be said extremely loosely – on the plays of Aristophanes

for the Balliol Players to tour schools and country houses during the long vacation. I remember that one year, performing at Shrewsbury School, where Edward's brother Mark taught Classics for many years, Edward noted that the headmaster, Mr Wright, had the initials ARD. He put this to music: 'I'm Arnold Ronald Donald and I'm right right right.' The boys loved it. The headmaster did not love it. He wrote to the Dean of Balliol demanding a sentence without remission, which earned a polite letter of apology from the Dean and a message to us noting that he got the joke but didn't think it was very funny.

Edward invited me a couple of times for a weekend in Exeter, staying of course at the Bishop's Palace. It was mostly great fun, though breakfast could be a bit intimidating as one sat there in the midst of a terrifying fusillade of classical puns relieved occasionally by Edward's sister Kate with her throaty denunciation of classical one-upmanship. At the end of one weekend we went to evensong in the Cathedral and I remember afterwards on the way to the pub telling Edward how I envied members of the Church of England, being myself a Catholic of Irish extraction, the language of the Book of Common Prayer. He asked me to give an example and I mentioned the Nunc Dimittis which we had just heard – 'Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word.' When we got back to the Palace we had to rummage through his father's library to find a translation of this Canticle of Simeon in the Roman breviary to ascertain to Edward's satisfaction – always check your sources – that I was correct. I could not have known then that almost 60 years later I would be recalling this at Edward's funeral.

After our finals we went off to the United States together, having won what were then called Coolidge Atlantic Crossing Fellowships (now William Westerman Pathfinders awards). We travelled around America anticlockwise in a series of Hertz-rented Dodge Darts. This is when I got an intimate knowledge of Edward's rather limited acquaintance with accuracy and distance in a car. We were driving through Ohio when President Johnson announced an increase in American forces in Vietnam. We were in Los Angeles at the time of the riots there. We were in Montgomery, Alabama, just after three students from Pennsylvania State University had been shot after taking part in civil rights demonstrations. I remember one occasion when our host, a courtly southerner, had to intervene to protect us from a group of rednecks in a milk bar, assuring them that we were not from Pennsylvania but from England and therefore just like the crowd in the bar.

At about this time we got the results of our exams. Edward had got a congratulatory first, the only one awarded that year, and decided he should cut short our time in America and return to Oxford to sit the All Souls Prize Fellowship exams. I decided that I would finish my time in America and in fact went on to work in a political campaign in New York for a Republican candidate; those were the days when Republicans were both moderate and internationalist.

At that point, of course, Edward and I set off on careers which took us along different paths, even though they were sometimes running in parallel. Edward joined the journalist profession, a profession to which he brought honour. I moved into politics as a rather wet Whiggish Conservative (an almost extinct breed), a move which puzzled Edward almost as much as it surprised my wife to be.

As a journalist both for *The Times* and the *Financial Times*, Edward pursued with his customary intellectual courage and ability the protection of human rights everywhere, the defence of those beleaguered and persecuted – from Tamils to Palestinians – and the promotion of the argument that international cooperation is invariably the best way to prevent and end conflict and to confront problems which are rarely circumscribed by national boundaries.

Our careers occasionally brought us together, particularly when I was a European Commissioner and Edward was working for Kofi Annan and the United Nations, seeking an ethical path to the solution of global problems. For example, we found ourselves supporting the Norwegian drive for peace in Sri Lanka and taking a sceptical view of the work of the so-called quartet in its US-led search for Middle East peace. We both questioned whether America's colleagues in this foursome, particularly the UN and the European Union, were doing any more than simply providing cover for whatever Washington wanted to do, which was not much. We both shared the view of Amr Moussa, the former Egyptian Minister of Foreign Affairs, that this organisation should be called the quartet sans trois.

There are three things which for me clearly ran through Edward's distinguished life as a journalist and as a public servant. They were all fundamental parts of the man himself.

First, there was his belief in international cooperation, not least as the only way to deal with so many purportedly national problems which demanded cooperation beyond borders if they were ever to be solved. This was also the only way in which to protect underdogs effectively. He believed that it was not only states that had rights but the citizens who lived in them as well. Very

often critics sneer that this is just do-gooding. The obvious response is that it's better to be a do-gooder than a do-badder. Moreover, trying to do good requires a good deal of intellectual and personal courage; it is no place for the limp and weak-kneed.

Second, Edward shared the view of identity and politics brilliantly excoriated in Amartya Sen's book on *Identity and Violence* (2006). Like Sen, Edward understood and wrote that if you took no notice of the plurality of our affiliations and the moral and political importance of reason then you were thrust inevitably towards the world of Matthew Arnold's 'Dover Beach' – 'and we are here on a darkling plain / Swept with confused alarms of struggle and flight, / Where ignorant armies clash by night'. He had always been suspicious of the sort of nationalism, defining identity, which is inward-looking and exclusive and which denies all that is best in patriotism.

Third, Edward did not see the conduct of foreign policy as obliging its agents to make a binary choice between an ethical approach on the one hand and something called, though less often defined, *realpolitik* on the other. These days the *realpolitik* too often seems like an echo of the aspirations of corporate sales departments. Edward understood and argued, without sanctimoniousness, hypocrisy or any *de haut en bas* patronising, that foreign policy is at its best and at its most successful when those who shape it understand that doing the right thing is usually the right thing to do, a point unlikely to be made by a government whose policies simply represent a variety of short-term political fixes whirling around the perimeter of a moral vacuum.

All these attitudes were simply a reflection of a man who tried to do his best without any self-delusion and who was prepared to make compromises provided they did not erode the practical and moral purpose of the task.

So, goodbye to my friend; let him depart in peace. I hope it doesn't seem slightly lame to say that I remember him principally as a good man, a good man whom I was proud to call a friend, a good husband and father, a good, decent and generous man who used his considerable talents to try to make the world a rather better and more humane place.

Michael Wolfgang Warburg (1928–2020)

Balliol 1949 and Foundation Fellow from 2005

Dame Stephanie Shirley CH (Foundation Fellow)

Foundation Fellow Mike Warburg sadly died on 30 December 2020 aged 92 after a significant illness.

Mike was born in the port city of Kiel on Germany's Baltic Sea coast. His father, known as Der Rote (the Red One), wrote for a left-wing paper and was (even before Hitler came to power) well known to the Nazis as a politically active opponent of National Socialism. So, for safety, the family relocated to Berlin and thence, in 1934, to England. Here the family spoke only English (hence Michael and his younger sister Renate spoke without any accent) and took British nationality. Michael became one of the many in that wave of émigrés from Nazi Europe to contribute significantly to British society.

Chance played a part in the family's exile. His mother, Charlotte, was refused passports for the family but when the official realised how scared she was, he asked if she was the daughter-in-law of Professor Otto Warburg. There were two Professor Otto Warburgs: a cancer specialist who had saved the official's wife, and Michael's grandfather. When Charlotte confirmed the relationship (but without saying which one) the official authorised the passports as an expression of his thanks.

Mike attended primary school in Golders Green; he was evacuated to near High Wycombe and when at the Royal Grammar School there, and very aware that his father was on Hitler's Most Wanted List, he persuaded some soldiers billeted at the school to teach him how to handle a rifle.

Although his aunts, uncles and cousins also escaped the Holocaust, some more distant family members did not. Mike said he would never forget the fear he saw in his mother's eyes when, looking out of a bus, she saw the SS (Nazi police) marching in the street. He never wanted to talk about the Holocaust or to watch anything to do with it. He felt lucky to be alive and made sure his life was worth something.

He returned to Germany in the second year of his National Service (delayed because of the coal shortage) before reading Modern History at Balliol, graduating in 1952. He represented Balliol Rugby XV at fullback. He often said Balliol finally gave him status in his adopted country.

Mike described himself as 'a very minor scion of the banking dynasty'. His career as a City functionary and in computer software involved only three

jobs. He began work in 1953 (when Britain had a computer industry) for Powers-Samas (later ICL), including four years in Germany; then (1966–1987) he worked with the Extel Group, ultimately as Managing Director of Extel Financial, where he founded the FOCUS system for banks/financial services, still in use today as XShare. Finally he rose to Chief Executive and Deputy Chair of Rolfe & Nolan, leading supplier of software to the futures and options industry, where he was credited with turning the company's fortunes around. Mike was an excellent motivator and leader – once featured proudly on the cover of *Business* magazine as the UK's smartest boss. Colleagues remember him as a gifted communicator and for his significant mentoring role. Many who knew and worked with Mike have commented on how he helped and supported them to make the most of their opportunities.

Mike was a moral man of honest principles, his ethics reflecting his Jewish heritage. His interests ranged from classical music and opera to conservation. He and Rosemary enjoyed musical holidays – Venice, Spain, France, the Rhein, and Aldeburgh Music Festival every June.

He served on the Council of the Computing Services Association (1984–1990); Fellow also of the British Computer Society and of the Chartered Secretaries and Administrators, he was honorary Treasurer of the Worshipful Company of Information Technologists, and later appointed honorary Court Member – a unique position he held until his death.

He was a passionate philanthropist, generously supporting Covent Garden Opera House, Wigmore Concert Hall, the RSPB and, of course, Balliol. A natural at encouraging people to donate, he used these talents to serve various other groups and societies.

He served on Balliol's Campaign Board to develop fundraising relationships, and the College benefited much from his active involvement over the years. Always with charm, he was unstoppable. Persistent, exacting and goal focused. He helped bring in the founding donations for the Oxford Internet Institute and, with his wife Rosemary, became a generous supporter including funding a History Fellowship. In 2005, he became one of the College's handful of Foundation Fellows (as did Rosemary) and, in 2010, he was recognised by Oxford University as a Distinguished Friend of Oxford.

Formal city gent he may have become, but he was also surprisingly unconventional. He had an unusual hobby. A passionate conservationist, he and Rosemary lived on the edge of Chorleywood Common and good citizen Mike fully supported the Parish Council who oversaw the Common. There was litter to be picked up; bye-laws to be enforced; and 180 acres to maintain.

There were also some ponds with great crested newts. (Back in 1937 Sir David Attenborough used to sell these for 3d each to the biology department of University College, Leicester. Now they are a protected species of amphibia.) Mike was a friend to all animals and became an avid protector of newts. He built a garden pond so as to propagate them, and an entire upstairs room in his tasteful home was full of huge breeding tanks and equipment.

Mike was the founding father of Friends of Chorleywood Common and rallied with local residents to protect from development the area of outstanding natural beauty behind his house. In 1994 he spoke passionately on BBC1's Nature Detective series about reversing the decline of protected great crested newts. He would display them every year at Chorleywood's Village Day with long queues of both children and adults waiting to listen to him talking about the life cycle of newts.

He is mourned by Rosemary, his wife for over 40 years; by his beloved children, Dina and spitting image Nigel from his first marriage to Norah Bailey; and by his extended family and many friends. Not only was Mike loved but he was admired and respected by his business colleagues – even by his competitors.

The funeral at the Chilterns Crematorium was livestreamed on 20 January 2021. The College flag flew at half mast for three days to mark the passing of this staunch Balliol man – truly one of nature's gentlemen.



Photograph courtesy of the Warburg family.

Old Member obituaries

Michael Pilch (1945)

While he was an undergraduate reading Mathematics, Michael Pilch (1927–2020) acted with both the Balliol Players and the Oxford University Dramatic Society (OUDS), and he remained interested in the theatre all his life. It was thanks to his very generous support that the College was able to build the Michael Pilch Studio, which opened in 1997.

The current Pilch Managers, Alice Lavelle and Sam Woof McColl, write: 'The studio theatre that is named after Michael has become uniquely important to the theatre scene at Oxford. It has given thousands of students from all colleges the opportunity to perform and witness new work in a state-of-the-art black box theatre, with seven shows a term running four nights a week. Thanks to Michael's trust in the Pilch committee, the studio is one of only a few entirely student-run venues in Oxford, allowing the elected Balliol students to curate a programme each term that reflects the current climate while also paying homage to classic theatrical works. The space has seen performances of many original works that have gone on to appear at festivals such as the Edinburgh Fringe, as well as hosting the annual (and much loved) Balliol Charity Musical. None of this would have been possible without Michael's generosity and support.'

Derek Bromhall (1949)

Roger Chapman



Derek Bromhall was the Oxford zoologist who pioneered the initial stages of mammalian 'cloning' in the early 1970s. He changed career and is now widely recognised and respected for his expedition films and ground-breaking natural history and medical documentaries.

Derek went up to Balliol to read forestry but switched to zoology after Moderations. After graduating, he lectured at Hong Kong University before being appointed Director of Hong Kong's Fisheries Research Station.

After 13 years of fisheries research, he wrote a proposal for a DPhil thesis on 'Nuclear

Transplantation in the Mammalian Egg’ and applied for a grant from the Nuffield Foundation and to his old college, Balliol. Working as Senior Research Officer at Oxford’s Department of Zoology, it took him nine pioneering years of research on mammalian cloning to achieve his doctorate.

During the summer of 1976, he made a film about the colony of swifts nesting in the tower of the Natural History Museum in Oxford, which had been studied by David Lack in the 1950s. Liking a challenge, he decided to record the life cycle of these remarkable birds, who are known to be the fastest birds in level flight. In order to show them in flight, Derek had cameras fitted under kites or, on occasions, dangling on cables below helicopters to follow parties of swifts darting around the roofs of Oxford. The resulting 25-minute film, *The Devil Birds*, appeared on Anglia TV in 1980 and later won an award at the World Wildlife Film Festival.

He later made educational films on Dutch elm disease and pond life before making films of the Scientific Expedition Society’s Blue Mountains Expedition in Jamaica and the Imperial College Expedition down the River Tana in Kenya. This led to making a cutting-edge film of elephants in the caves of Mount Kitum on the Kenyan/Ugandan border, which received many plaudits from the natural history world.

In 1986 he made another pioneering documentary film using internal endoscope lenses entitled *The Agony and the Ecstasy* about the problems of infertility and the amazing new scientific discoveries to help those who had difficulty conceiving. This led to his most famous film, *The Journey into Life: The World of the Unborn* from conception to birth, which was nominated for an Oscar for the Best Scientific Documentary Short Film in 1990.

Leif Mills (1954)

Paddy McGuinness (1982)

When Leif Mills became President of the Trades Union Congress General Council in 1994 he declared himself proud to have made it to the top of ‘the last unclimbed peak of British life for the College’. This was typical of his lifelong thanks for the formation he had received at Balliol.

Obituaries in the *Times*, *Telegraph* and *Guardian* lay out his work as leader of the Banking Insurance and Finance Union (formerly National Union of Bank Employees), his extensive contribution to formal reviews and public bodies, his determined moderation in the face of aggressive left-wing colleagues and

Margaret Thatcher, and his lifelong support of the Labour Party and pleasure that he helped their electoral success in 1997. What of the man?

Superficially Leif's main inheritance from his time at Oxford was rowing. He was integral to the First Eight that rowed Head of the River in 1955 and 1956 and won Torpids in 1955. He narrowly missed a Blue in 1956 when he rowed for Isis, though he had been training in the Blue boat until a sick crew member returned to exclude him. He rowed on at Weybridge Rowing Club until he was 78 years old. In his last days his arms were still coils of muscle seemingly stained mahogany by the river. His picture hangs in the Buttery with those winning crews.

Leif studied PPE and left with a Third. This was more a reflection of the rowing than his intellect. He spoke warmly of his tutors, M.R.D. Foot and Marcus Dick and, indeed, a young John Prest (Fellow and Tutor in Modern History 1954–1996), and he read ever deeper into the areas on which they had tutored him throughout his life. He reflected constantly on the practical human skills required for successful politics and was profound on the role of character, motivation and thoughtful handling of the individual. Apart from this he applied his mind to polar exploration, writing two biographies of those who had travelled with Shackleton.

His tutors' mark on him was most evident in his fairmindedness. He listened carefully to arguments from all sides and weighed the subjectivity in his own response. In an interview in 1992 he observed: 'However obtuse some people may appear to be, they have a perfect right to put their point of view. I have learned to bite back the sharp-tongued retort, whatever the provocation.'

Leif's absolute priority was family. He met his wife, Jilly, when at Balliol and married soon after graduation. He passed up a safe Parliamentary seat, hard won after standing in Salisbury in 1964 and 1965, because they had four children under four. His greatest joy was his nine grandchildren, some of whom row.

The Very Revd Kevin Alban (1976)

Professor Simon Lee (1976)

The Very Reverend Dr Kevin Alban, Prior Provincial of the Order of Carmelites in Britain, died on 4 May 2021, at the age of 62, after a short illness.

When a pupil at Teignmouth Grammar School, where he became head boy, Kevin used to visit a Carmelite house in Kent, Allington Castle, close

to the Order's more substantial home at Aylesford. My mother had met him there, so Kevin and I each knew the other was Balliol bound. There he was as I arrived, in what became one of his favourite spots for chatting to all-comers, outside his staircase in the Front Quad. He sometimes moved a few yards to be outside Chapel or even into the Back Quad, outside the JCR. Not surprisingly, he came to know who everyone was and what their gossip was. Reading History, he loved gossip through the ages.

His election as Secretary of the JCR in 1978 foreshadowed his later election as Secretary General in 2001 and Bursar General in 2007 of the worldwide Carmelite Order, which he joined in 1979.

Kevin adored Italy and conversation so much that, after studying in Rome, he took a break from the Order in 1982 to work for Berlitz in Milan, rising to be Director of Studies. Returning to the Carmelites in 1995, he pursued further degrees, took final vows in 1999 and was ordained a priest in 2001. After those two six-year terms of high office, in Rome, he returned to England, soon becoming the Prior Provincial of Aylesford, where he was a past master of standing outside and chatting to visitors, noting in a tribute to his predecessor, 'The Rule of St Albert insists that: the prior's cell shall be near the entrance to the place so that he may first meet those who come.' Kevin's doctorate, later a book, explores another predecessor by some 600 years, Thomas Netter, of whom he wrote: 'pragmatism, good humour, and a sense of proportion are the human qualities Netter brings to his office' – words that apply equally to Kevin himself.

I last saw Kevin back in Balliol's Front Quad, outside Chapel, after he preached magnificently last year on the 150th anniversary of the birth of Fr Thomas Byles (1889), a hero of the *Titanic*. May Kevin rest in peace and be ready to greet us all in the front quad of purgatory, whichever way we are heading, with all the gossip.

[Bijoy Mathur \(1977\)](#)

Mathur family

Bijoy B. Mathur (1953–2021) was a selfless teacher, loving family member, deeply affectionate friend and neighbour, and gentlest of souls.

He was born in Nilokheri, Punjab, and schooled and raised in Rourkela, a steel township in Odisha, India. After studying plant microbiology at Balliol on the Inlaks Scholarship, he spent the next 40 years upon his return to India working and living with farming communities and then in schools, teaching

science but mainly guiding and mentoring hundreds of children to develop a love for science. He also worked on projects which led many schoolchildren in Rourkela and Bhubaneswar to win competitions at NASA, and other academies and scientific institutions internationally.

He spent his happiest years in Oxford and held Balliol College very close to his heart. He fondly recalled many anecdotes, friends and events at Balliol in conversations with friends and family. His innumerable collection of bulletins from the College still lie proudly on his study table. He held us mesmerised by his knowledge and passion for his alma mater. He kept alive Oxford and his academic years at Balliol till his final breath.

Balliol's sweet fragrance of intellectual perseverance helped him to carve out his role of being a science communicator and igniting the minds of all he met. He was honoured by the Chief Minister of Odisha as 'The Science Man of Odisha'. Today he leaves behind a legacy of love and generosity of spirit, a youthful heart, a yearning to discover and explore, to never say die, and a fondness for discipline and compassion.

We miss our darling brother so much; he left us too early. The void left by him will never be filled for us. B.B. Mathur was lovingly called Bhaiya by his sisters Rekha, Shubh, Madhavi and Radha.

Katherine Hawley (1989)

Katie Jamieson (1989)



Katherine Hawley, Professor of Philosophy at the University of St Andrews, died in April 2021, at the unspeakably young age of 50.

Kath spent her undergraduate Balliol years as part of a very close-knit group studying Physics and Philosophy. They were a bit of a gang, and I was gang-adjacent: she and I became good friends, and stayed that way for more than 30 years. What many will remember her for most during this time was her active and influential role as JCR Women's Officer. We women were a tiny minority of Balliol's undergraduate population then; she was a role model and hero to a lot of us, and for many of our male friends she was the person who set them on a lifelong path of being advocates for our equality.

After graduation, Kath moved to Cambridge, where she completed a PhD in the Department of History and Philosophy of Science and was appointed

as the Sidgwick Research Fellow of Newnham College. In 1999, she moved to Scotland to become a lecturer at the University of St Andrews. She spent the rest of her life in beautiful Fife: she married Dr Jon Hesk from the St Andrews School of Classics, and they had twins, Daniel and Fiona. I was staying with the family right before the pandemic lockdowns began; even though she was quite ill by that point, Kath and I spent one afternoon walking several miles along the Fife coastal path, ending with beers and a pie and chips at the pub, looking out at the sunset over the Firth. It was perfect, and she loved it there.

Her career was ridiculously successful. Head of School at St Andrews, editor of *The Philosophical Quarterly*, author of numerous publications including three books – *How Things Persist*; *How To Be Trustworthy*, and *Trust: A Very Short Introduction* – and a Fellow of the British Academy. There are people better qualified than I am to do justice to her long list of credentials, but from my perspective she was, quite simply, a rock star. One of the things she was particularly brilliant at was making philosophy relevant to real life and accessible to all. She wrote and spoke widely on topics such as fake news, imposter syndrome and trust in public institutions, and was as comfortable appearing on a podcast or in an article in *Cosmopolitan* magazine, as on an academic panel or a parliamentary committee.

In July 2019, after a doctor's visit for lingering symptoms from what she at first thought was a sinus infection, she and her family received the devastating news that she had a fatal form of lung cancer. The arrival of the pandemic made everything even harder to bear, especially for her parents and sister. However, it did allow her, Jon and the twins to spend many months of uninterrupted time together, and she was unequivocal about what a blessing that was for her.

In a message to the university community, Sally Mapstone, the Principal of St Andrews, wrote, 'Katherine led a rich life – full of thought, and truth and love. She was one of those very, very brilliant people who led by example, by being herself, and had the ability to turn the ordinary into gold. Hugely intelligent, she was also a wise and gifted leader who cared deeply about fairness and equality [...] The immense value of her character was also underscored by an ability to see things with humour.'

These words are as true of her life as a human and my dearest friend as they are of her professional legacy. The life Katherine Hawley lived was all those things and more. It was just much too short.

Benefactors

Donors 2020–2021

Thank you for supporting Balliol. We would like to thank Old Members and friends who have made donations and given generously of their time throughout the year. Below are listed all donors who have made gifts of all sizes during the period 1 August 2020 to 31 July 2021.

† indicates deceased

1944

Edward Gelles

1945

Michael Pilch †
Professor Ivan Roitt
J. Trevor Wilson

1946

Ronald Siddons †

1947

The Rt Hon the Lord
Taverne
Jasper Tomlinson †

1948

Mark Barrington-Ward
Kenneth Matthews
Malcolm Rand
John Sands
Lionel Scott
John Sparrow †
Jeremy Strathdene
Peter Woodford

1949

David Dell
Sir Matthew Farrer
Peter Higgins
Richard Jameson
Neil Rees
Emeritus Professor John
Stewart
Sir Jack Stewart-Clark

1950

Peter Eggington
Glynne Jones
Robin Minney
Weland Stone

1951

Peter Cornall
Martin Foley
John Graham
Michael Hell
Mr Justice James Hugessen
OC
Brian Knox
John Smith †
James Taylor
Raymond Wirth
Stephen Younger

1952

Hugh Barber
Kenneth Cavander
Michael Crump
Brian Davidson
Professor Nick Dewey
Sir Richard Lloyd Jones
Professor Ian Macdonald
Sir Geoffrey Owen
Alan Phillips
Colin Simpson
Alan Spencer
Sir Keith Thomas
And 1 anonymous donor

1953

Hugh Bliss
Lord Brooke of Sutton
Mandeville
Andrew Dakyns
Barry Day
George Fayen
Richard Jackson
Robert Kernohan
Neville McFarlane
James Miller
Ken Reich
Donald Rickerd
Professor Sir Christopher
Ricks
Vivian Rivlin
Gavin Scott
Stephen Stamas
David Watson
And 1 anonymous donor

1954

Robin Benson
David Brooks
Eric Crook
Colin Finn
Ralph Homer
Denis Langton
John Littler
Geoffrey Slater
And 1 anonymous donor

1955

Nigel Bacon
John Bush

The Revd Dr Peter Davison
 Frank Foster
 Alexander Hopkinson-
 Woolley
 Professor Sir Anthony
 Leggett
 Michael Pritchard
 Reid Robinson
 His Honour Edward Slinger
 Hedrick Smith
 Professor Paul Smith
 Robin Sternberg
 Professor Gilbert Strang

1956

Professor Sir George
 Alberti
 John Cochrane
 Tom Field
 Malcolm Fluendy
 Bishop Emeritus Crispian
 Hollis
 Nicholas Hughes
 Bryan Lincoln
 Nigel May
 Peter Scott
 Jeremy Syers
 Michael Thornhill
 Tom Ulrich
 Professor Michael Warren

1957

Peter Bayley
 John Bazalgette
 Ninian Eadie
 Tony Hillier
 Roger Jefferies
 David Kingston
 Professor Michael Lipton
 Patrick Montague
 Robert Morris †
 Professor John-Christopher
 Spender
 Martin Vasey
 Kenneth Wheeler
 Jack Wofford

Paul Zador
 And 1 anonymous donor

1958

David Allen
 Jonathan Allison
 Martin Biggs
 David Blakely
 Richard Cann
 John Crow
 Philip Danby
 Tony Dignum
 Rodney Donaldson
 Emeritus Professor Ian
 Douglas

Peter Evans †
 Professor Alexander Fetter
 Jeremy Gould
 Stewart Hawkins
 Ray Jennings
 The Revd Paul King
 Tony Lane
 Kerin Lloyd
 Sir Bruce MacPhail
 Professor Euan Macphail
 Robert Mash
 Dermot McDermott
 Peter Pugsley
 Geoffrey Redman-Brown
 David Robson
 Robert Shaw
 Professor Jarle Simensen
 John Smith
 Mark Smith
 Peter Snow
 Charles Tyzack

1959

Mark Bewsher
 Peter Buckman
 Terry Cooper
 Roy Dennett
 Mike Doyle
 Dr Paul Fairbrother
 Dermot Glynn

Frederick Herlihy
 Powell Hutton
 The Rt Hon Sir David
 Keene
 Professor Charles Leedham-
 Green
 Jeremy Minns
 Professor Richard
 Rubenstein
 Donald Shaw
 Stuart Swift
 Simon Wratten
 Colin Wyman

1960

Timothy Ades
 Peter Brice
 Robert Dyson
 Professor David Evans
 Les Fixter
 David Gordon
 Professor Keith Griffin
 Chris Gutch
 Trevor Hanslip
 George Herrick
 Stephen Hodge
 Vijay Joshi
 John Kentleton
 Professor John Lewis
 Bill Miller
 Matthew Nimetz
 Michael Parsons
 Peter Read
 The Revd John Tarrant
 Nick Vanston
 Lawrence Warwick-Evans
 Ian Watson
 Robert Wilson

1961

Aslam Aziz
 Reginald Banks
 The Rt Hon the Lord Alan
 Beith
 Robin Briggs

Thomas Cookson
 Lord Selkirk of Douglas
 Professor Mark Franklin
 Andrew Hallan
 Brian Hodgkinson
 Stephen Jessel
 David Jonathan
 Christopher Joseph
 Professor David Kirk
 Frederic Kreisler
 Lachie Mackintosh
 Neil McQueen
 Professor Patrick Minford
 Richard Morris
 Sir Adam Ridley
 Doug Rosenthal
 Nick Scholfield
 Robert Sleeper
 Peter Smith
 David Wickham
 Noel Younger

1962

John Adams
 Hugh Beevor
 Roger Betts
 Richard Bevan
 Alexander Bierrum
 Eric Bodger
 Reid Chambers
 John Cookson
 Freddie Craig
 Alan Fender
 Robert Guy
 Peter Hirst
 Martin Hughes
 Alan James
 Chris Jelly
 Gordon Jenkins
 Professor Sir Andrew
 Likierman
 Edward Lindsell
 Graham Massey
 Matthew Melliar-Smith
 Anthony Metcalfe

Peter Miller
 Derek Minor
 John Moisson
 Humphrey Morison
 Mike Morris
 Edward Mortimer †
 Jeremy Oliver
 Richard Parker
 Lord Patten
 Professor Richard Portes
 Professor David Pugsley
 Richard Rowland
 Philip Spender
 Euan Sutherland
 Jim Townend
 Roger Whitehouse
 Professor the Hon Robin
 Wilson
 And 1 anonymous donor

1963

Paul Bamberg
 Philip Bishop
 Professor Russell Bryant
 David Chalmers
 Jon Cleave
 Richard Fletcher
 Robin Gilbert
 Professor Charles Hope
 Sir Richard Lambert
 Jan Libourel
 Richard Mills
 John Nicoll
 Ian Nimmo-Smith
 Professor Michael Player
 The Revd Brian Roberts
 Professor Malcolm Sawyer
 Charles Scanlan
 David Siddons
 Walter Slocombe
 Richard Tatlow
 Major General Charles
 Vyvyan
 Peter Ward Jones
 Michael Woods
 And 3 anonymous donors

1964

Jeffrey Branch
 Professor Alexander
 Broadie
 Philip Burns
 Professor Charles
 Burroughs
 Colonel Michael Craster
 Stephen Crew
 Bowman Cutter
 Jonathan Davies
 The Revd Hamish Fullerton
 Sandy Gray
 Professor Philip Grier
 Professor Edwin Hartman
 Morton Kahan
 Tony Kahane
 David Long
 Professor David Lutzer
 Professor John Macgregor
 Professor Robert Munford
 Sean Neill
 Paul Pressly
 The Hon Jed Rakoff
 Professor Malcolm
 Schofield
 And 1 anonymous donor

1965

Sir Michael Burton
 Professor Roger Cashmore
 David Cleland
 Martin Cree
 Emeritus Professor Paul
 Crittenden
 Demosthenes Dirmikis
 Ron Fairweather
 Alan Gayer
 Phillip Gordon
 John Grimond
 Richard Harrison
 Robin Hartley
 Nicholas Hope
 Professor Nick Jelley
 Alan Kaye

Geoff King
 Michael Levene
 Gordon Littlewood
 Ian Mertling-Blake
 Malcolm Naylor
 Michael Orr
 Michael Paling
 Richard Raeburn
 Bill Rawlinson
 Berel Rodal
 Peter Smith
 Bob Wallace
 Charles Young
 And 1 anonymous donor

1966

Professor Charles Baden-
 Fuller
 James Bayliss
 Ronald Berenbeim
 Stephen Bergman
 Charles Brookes
 John Cook
 Christopher Currie
 Aidan Foster-Carter
 Ian Glick
 Jonathan Green
 Captain Bill Griffin
 David Griffith
 Richard Heller
 Anthony Hodges
 Simon Humphries
 Professor Alexander
 Jamieson
 Gordon Johns
 Philip Kendall
 Michael Ling
 Philip Minor
 Julian Schiff
 Andrew Scull
 Nicholas Shrimpton
 Professor Charles Stewart
 Professor Bernard
 Wasserstein
 And 2 anonymous donors

1967

David Bain
 Philip Budgell
 Jonathan Cohen
 Professor Paul Corner
 Nigel de Rivaz
 Oliver Franklin
 Professor John Gledhill
 David Gowan
 Christopher Grayson
 David Hooper
 Brendan Horton
 Ian Ibbotson
 Ron Katz
 Bob Kennedy
 David Kershaw
 Martin Kettle
 Professor Mark
 Killingsworth
 Patrick Lavin
 Julian Le Fanu
 Roy Pinkerton
 Professor Todd Rakoff
 Charles Rickett
 Steve Schaffran
 Professor Daniel Shapiro
 Anthony Sheppard
 Martin Smith
 Richard Stones
 Nicholas Thacher
 Arthur Thomas
 John Walker
 Charles White
 And 3 anonymous donors

1968

Robin Ashton
 Professor Jonathan Bayly
 Professor Sir Drummond
 Bone
 George Bremner
 Nicholas Burnett
 Professor Terrell Carver
 Peter Cooper
 Michael Crane

James Crawford
 Roger Digby
 Chris Dunabin
 Professor James Fawcett
 David Gartside
 Hugh Griffiths
 Peter Hutchinson
 Thomas Imber
 Philip Kay
 Jonathan Lister
 Alan MacDermot
 Professor John Ramsey
 Karel Riha
 David Satter
 Bill Seibert
 David Sheraton
 Philip Simison
 Professor Daniel Singer
 The Hon Richard Stearns
 Julian Stubbs
 Professor Patrick Thomas
 Professor David Ulph
 And 2 anonymous donors

1969

Tom Brown
 Patrick Casement
 Ian Clark
 Professor N. John Cooper
 Sir Ian Davis
 John Dewhurst
 Michael Donithorn
 Robert Eales
 Geoffrey Ellis
 Professor Joseph Femia
 Michael Freeman
 Paul Futcher
 Ian Gass
 Peter Gavan
 Professor Richard Healey
 Kevin Honner
 John Humphrey
 Murat Kudat
 Andy Lane
 Charles Lane

Robert Lucas
 Mark MacDermot
 Keith McGeoch
 Nicholas Ross
 Professor Peter Skegg
 Michael Stewart
 Peter Taylor
 Fred West
 And 2 anonymous donors

1970

Professor Hagan Bayley
 Richard Boohan
 Alan Bramley
 Peter Cooper
 Professor Russell Davies
 Logan Delany
 Neil Ellwood
 Roger Fellows
 Judge Francis Goddard
 Professor Dennis Goldford
 Peter Grebenik
 Eric Hanson
 Sir Launcelot Henderson
 Michael Hodges
 Malcolm John
 David Jones
 Professor Craig Joyce
 George Keys
 Professor Ronald King
 Gordon Lessells
 Julian Lewis
 John Lund
 Andrew Macmullen
 Philip Mansel
 His Excellency Philip
 McDonagh
 Richard Parry
 Chris Rattew
 Richard Salter
 Martin Taylor
 David Vernon-Jones
 Paul Viita
 Professor Michael Watson
 Mark Whitlock Blundell
 Keith Wilkinson

1971

Douglas Clinton
 Andrew Craig
 Simon Davies
 John Dear
 Andrew Foster
 Pravin Goutam
 Chris Hardy
 Simon Hill
 Robin Illingworth
 Martin Joughin
 Oliver Moore
 Professor Philip Nord
 Nicholas Ostler
 The Hon Timothy Palmer
 Paddy Payne
 Professor Walter Pratt
 Lincoln Rathnam
 Patrick Salisbury
 The Hon Kurt Schmoke
 John Scott
 Vikram Tanna
 Emeritus Professor Richard
 Whitaker
 Ian Wilson

1972

Tim Allen
 Cyrus Ardalan
 Andrew Bell
 John Bowler
 Stuart Brant
 Nigel Bryant
 Douglas Carter
 Anthony Chapman
 John Clark
 Nigel Clark
 Anthony Coombs
 Julian Daley
 Peter Dauncey
 Martin Fisher
 Richard Grant
 Robert Haar
 Joe Hughes
 Eddie Jenkins

Stanley Jones
 John Kahn
 Clifton Leonhardt
 Peter Lewy
 Benjamin Lopata
 Robert Mellors
 Patrick Nealon
 Gareth Pearce
 Dejan Rataj
 Professor Gerald Sauer
 Edward Sawbridge
 Sam Schulman
 Sir Nigel Sheinwald
 Michael Shreeve
 David Simms
 Andrew Thompson
 Andrew Watson
 Revd Canon Daniel Weir
 Professor David Wessel
 And 1 anonymous donor

1973

Arthur Aufses III
 Marshall Bautz
 His Excellency the
 Honourable Kim Beazley
 Ian Bell
 Michael Berrisford
 Brian Blood
 Andrew Burnham
 Leo Cahalan
 Nicholas Demery
 Colonel Keith Galbraith
 Alan Goodwin
 Peter Grant
 Iain Gray
 Brian Groom
 Professor Chris
 Hendrickson
 Lawrence Hutter
 Peter Ireland
 Alan Jones
 Stephen Jones
 Tim Middleton
 Stephen Norman

James Ramage
John Scampion
Peter Sowden
Neil Stuart
Laurence Weeks
Stephen West
Neil Williamson
Philip Wood
Douglas Young

1974

John Brook
Howard Cook
Justin Dowley
John Foley
Mark Garrod
Damian Green
Tim Hardy
Martin Harris
Professor John Helliwell
Peter Holdsworth
Neville Jennings
Peter Macklin
Anthony Markham
Richard Pardy
Tony Pullinger
Sir Sebastian Roberts
Mark Roe
Andrew Sharp
Simon Ward
Andrew Whittaker
Stephen Williams
And 1 anonymous donor

1975

Tim Boardman
The Revd Michael Cullinan
Paul Edwards
John Firth
Roger Gray
Stephen Grosz
Stuart Jamieson
Peter Johnson
Professor Michael
Landesmann

Peter Martin
Roddy Matthews
David Norman
Raymond Petit
Julian Powe
John Ralfe
Alvise Sartori
Richard Taylor
Simon Tesh
Paul Thompson
Chris Turner
Mike Williams
And 1 anonymous donor

1976

Peter Andrews
Gordon Barthos
Gary Calder
Russell Campbell
Gerry Evans
Robert Griffiths
Charles Gurrey
Richard Hocking
Dimitri Kullmann
Mark Lee
Guy Marley
Devadas Moodley
Alan Murdoch
James Ogilvie
Professor Tom Schwartz
Stephen Shuttleworth
Tjalling Ypma

1977

James Barker
Kenneth Been †
David Carter
Charles Cory-Wright
Professor Huw Dixon
Nic Fletcher
Anthony Giles
Richard Gillis
Peter Guest
The Hon Jonathan
Hamberger

Jim Hawkins
Professor Kevin Hoover
Mark Hopwood
Neil Johnston
Richard Jones
Hugh Kernohan
Jeremy Kimber
George Levy
Neil Macdonald
Jeremy Mayhew
Professor Anthony Mbewu
Stephen Minter
Simon Orme
Ian Pearson
Scott Rafferty
Chris Start
Simon Taylor
Stuart Urban
Michael Wainwright
Martin Walker
Richard Walker
John Whiston
Ian Williams
John Winters
And 3 anonymous donors

1978

Marty Burn
Charles Collyns
Andrew Curry
His Excellency Christopher
Dell
Colin Ferris
Richard Fisher
Thomas Fox
Nick Gillham
Kenneth Greig
Harald Hamley
Phil Hare
Professor Stephen Harrison
Richard Hooker
Conor Joyce
Robert Lewton
Jonathan Lowe
Mark Mainwaring

Edward McCabe
 Nicholas Prettejohn
 Eric Price
 Vaughn Reade
 James Shaffery
 Barney Wainwright
 Robert Wardle
 Christopher Whitehouse
 The Revd Michael
 Wilcockson
 The Rt Revd Dr Alan
 Wilson
 And 2 anonymous donors

1979

Robin Baynham
 Margaret Biswas
 Nigel Brady
 Nicholas Brann
 Roger Burkhardt
 Rebecca Colenutt
 Robert Crocker
 Steve Curzons
 Rissa De La Paz
 The Hon Nancy-Ann
 DeParle
 Elsa Ducker
 Andrew Evans
 Warwick Fairfax
 Bennett Freeman
 Elizabeth Goldhill
 Nigel Hall
 Ian Harnett
 Nicola Horlick
 Helen Lawrence
 Professor Philip Maini
 Tim Masterton
 Drummond Miles
 Tom Minney
 Hilali Noordeen
 Catherine Prichard
 Siân Rees
 Anthony Skillicorn
 The Revd Dr Stephen
 Spencer
 And 5 anonymous donors

1980

Alison Bertlin
 Adam Blackburn
 Ian Bond
 Raji Davenport
 Professor Sir Peter Donnelly
 Morel Fourman
 Christopher Gallop
 Matthew Hamlyn
 Sara Harnett
 Mark Hudson
 Samantha Kazarinov-Hawk
 Philip Kolvin
 Ronald Lee
 Jonathan Macdonald
 Paul Mason
 Andrew Morgan
 Jonathan Scherer
 Professor Duncan Tate
 Duncan Taylor
 Peter Telford
 And 3 anonymous donors

1981

Henry Barber
 Richard Barnett
 Matthew Barrett
 Alice Bateman
 John Colenutt
 Susan Cooper
 Martin Dale
 Professor Daniel Esty
 David Foster
 Lucy Fox
 Neil Goldsmith
 Mark Gray
 Wayne Henderson
 Mark Hume
 Angela Jackman
 Professor Frances Kirwan
 Anna-Rose Jackson
 Shawn Lockery
 Matthew Lynn
 Glenn Moramarco
 Andrew Mosely

Professor Miguel Orellana
 Benado
 Jonathan Ostry
 Christian Roby
 Brian St John-Hall
 Mark Storey
 Gordon Willoughby
 And 6 anonymous donors

1982

Mimi Bick
 Jeremy Cohn
 Susan Cooksley
 Professor Piers Daubeney
 David Drysdale
 Matthew Edwards
 Professor Olav Gjelsvik
 Professor Lucy Goodhart
 Lawrence Gray
 Rupert Holderness
 Yolanda Holderness
 Andrew Howse
 Christopher Kellett
 Andrew Keyser
 Andrew Marshall
 Paddy McGuinness
 Nick Moakes
 Dame Clare Moriarty
 David Mottershead
 Mitch Preston
 Flash Sheridan
 Matthew Taylor
 Dunstan Vavasour
 Professor Christopher
 Williams
 And 3 anonymous donors

1983

Anna Armitage
 Professor David Bakhurst
 Justin Carter
 Daniel Cohen
 Douglas Craig
 Julia Daly
 Timothy Davenport

Michele Deitch
 Lt Colonel Roberta Ewart
 David Footitt
 Paul Fox
 Liz Gaere
 Charles Garland
 Lucian Hughes
 Sophie Jackson
 Boris Johnson
 Elizabeth Kiss
 John Lazar
 Professor Brian Lewis
 Barney Mayhew
 Sarah Miller
 Toby Miller
 Alexander Morris
 Andrew Nevin
 Mark Peters
 Louise Gitter
 Professor Richard Susskind
 Professor Christine
 Synnowich
 Professor Stuart Weeks
 David Witty
 Fiona Witty

1984

Nada Al-Nashif
 Phil Bird
 His Excellency Donald
 Bobiash
 Professor Owen Darbshire
 Tom de Waal
 Richard Dewdney
 Claire Foster-Gilbert
 John Friedman
 Anthony Frieze
 John Gardner
 Daniel Gordon
 William Guttman
 Christina Janoszka
 Hunter Monroe
 Laurence Mutkin
 Nicola Peters
 Bernard Robinson

David Shaw
 Christopher Shell
 Richard Stamper
 Sir Simon Stevens
 Andrew Telfer
 Martin Thoma
 Katherine Turner
 George Vayakis
 Professor Riccardo Viale
 Gavin Watters
 And 1 anonymous donor

1985

Angela Allis
 Jonathan Allis
 Professor Kenneth
 Hamilton
 Jason Hubert
 Professor Ahuvia Kahane
 Professor Anne Kiltie
 Halik Kochanski
 Giuseppe Liscio
 Richard Locke
 Lisa Lodwick
 Professor Samjid Mannan
 Ned Mersey
 Solomon Soquar
 Ronald Tenpas
 Guy Whitehouse

1986

Bronte Adams
 Julian Allen
 Eleanor Baker
 Charles Benett
 Douglas Bewsher
 Professor Sebastian Boyd
 Clare Brown
 Adam Bruce
 Kyren Burns
 Michelle Cale
 Professor Robin Choudhury
 Lady Louisa Collings
 Andrew Davis
 Adam Deacock

Jasmine Dellal
 David France
 Duncan Greatwood
 Caroline Hampstead
 Tamara Isaacs
 Charlotte Jones
 Alex King
 Professor Peter Kronheimer
 Ian Metcalf
 Alison Moore
 Mark Perlow
 Professor David Shaw
 Giles Slinger
 Andy Smith
 Chris Ward
 Jeremy Watson
 And 1 anonymous donor

1987

Ignacio Barandiaran
 Patrick Blakesley
 Nick Brooke
 Adam Brown
 Simon Chapman
 Stephen Cotter
 Professor Michele Gamburd
 Marc Guillaume
 John Hancock
 Giles Howson
 Gregory Jones
 Bill Lipscomb
 Arthur Moore
 Julian Mylchreest
 Sam Natapoff
 Louise Partridge
 Zia Haider Rahman
 Vicki Reeve
 Stuart Reynolds
 Stephen Smith
 Chris Tomlinson
 Paul Williams
 And 3 anonymous donors

1988

Nolis Arkoulakis

Glen Atchison
 Camilla Bingham
 Kit Bingham
 Joe Carey
 Georgia Cerillo
 Leonard Cohen
 Simon Fuge
 Henry King
 The Revd Dr William Lamb
 Lucinda Leo
 Duncan Liddell
 Jane MacKay
 Fiona Mylchreest
 Paul Nix
 Sam Pearson
 James Rattue
 Mike Richmond
 Matthew Saal
 Paul Shutler
 Shukri Sourì
 Richard Thompson
 Ralph Walmsley
 Susan Ward
 Julian Wellesley
 And 6 anonymous donors

1989

Siân Alexander
 Charles Baillie
 Suzanne Baillie
 Andrew Forbes
 Detlef Gartner
 Justine Hatter
 George King
 David Lewis
 Nuria Martinez-Alier
 Anthony McReavy
 Jacob Nell
 Kate Pickard
 Rory Pope
 Justin Scott
 Sol Tatlow
 John Taylor
 Ed Welsh
 And 8 anonymous donors

1990

Sasha Abramsky
 Andrew Aldwinckle
 Bristi Basu
 Joanne Benbrook
 Gemma Benson
 Professor Anusha Chari
 Anna Chilczuk
 Penny Falk
 Robin Francis
 Mark Hamilton
 Chris Hardy
 Sean Houlihane
 Professor Laura Hoyano
 Tim Johnston
 Barry MacEvoy
 Anne Mackenzie
 Dan Margolin
 Nicole Sandells
 Kitty Stewart
 Bob Watt
 And 1 anonymous donor

1991

Mojo Billington
 Chris Cleave
 Adam Constable
 Alexander Cooper
 Michael Etherton
 Mark Falcon
 Christopher Fermor
 Christian Gantz
 Chris Harris
 Michael Holmes
 Alex Johnson
 Kathrin Luddecke
 John Masters
 William McDonnell
 Andy Morris
 Roland Nash
 Eleanor Naughten
 Ewan Nettleton
 Professor Paul Newman
 Henry Ormond
 Reuben Pandey

John Sandhu
 Vanessa Welsh
 Rashid Zuberi
 And 4 anonymous donors

1992

Mark Bearn
 Talya Boston
 Thomas Clyde
 Benjamin Dalby
 Melanie Davis
 Tom Dyson
 Binnie Goh
 Alisdair Hope
 Julian Howarth
 Robert Keane
 Dan Leedham-Green
 Raymond Leung
 Professor Pei-Ji Liang
 Barnaby Maunder Taylor
 Darren Nickerson
 Oliver Pooley
 Jonathan Savidge
 Nick Seccombe
 Kurt Strovink
 Huma Syed
 Paola Tinti
 Professor David Wark
 And 1 anonymous donor

1993

Mandy Bazile
 Judith Butler
 Katharine Collier
 Jim Crawford
 Emma Cunningham
 Michael Dal Bello
 John Dyke
 Jarrod Farley
 Iain Fratter
 Alasdair Hamblin
 Luke Hatter
 Jayne Herrick
 Chris Hooley
 Suresh Kanwar



The Benefactors' Picnic was a welcome chance for Balliol to thank some of its most loyal donors in person.
Photograph by Stuart Bebb.

Vikki Keithly
Annemarie Lellouch
Adriana Lukas
Professor Stephen Morgan
Robert Sackin
John Sargent
Alison Spencer Stephens
Ruju Srivastava
Jonathan Tinker
Jonathan Tudor
Victoria Whitford
Robert Wilkinson
James Windle
And 1 anonymous donor

1994

Jonathan Bays
Daniel Bor
Mark Chamberlain
Reuben Comiskey
Jay Dacey

Michael d'Arcy
Adam Dixon
David Eckford
Abigail Farr
Josh Harlan
James Henderson
Louise Hutton
Neil Kennedy
Edmund King †
Alastair Qualtrough
Laetitia Rutherford
Mathan Satchithanathan
Paul Smith
Alexander Stiles
Torfi Thorhallsson
Lucy Toop
Josep Turro-Bassols
Scott Weiner
Barnaby Wilson
Andrea Woodhouse
And 4 anonymous donors

1995

Becky Ashton
Richard Ashton
Lia Bruner
Carolyn Campbell
Charlotte Clabburn
Paul Denning
Guy Edsall
Leonie Foong
Dominic Glover
Matthew Green
James Gulliford
Adam Heppinstall
Professor Neil Herring
Kostyantyn Ilyenko
Barbara Jeffery
Emily Jones
Sarah Keogh
Joyce Kwong
Luke Mansfield

Carol McQueen
Fionn Pilbrow
Saritha Pilbrow
Eleanor Richardson
Professor Douglas Rogers
Matteo Rossetti
Alexander Samwer
Alan Thein
Jack Walsh
Philip Wood
And 1 anonymous donor

1996

Chris Becher
Oli Bird
Sophie Brodie
Marianne Brun-Rovet
Michael Campbell
Gerald Clancy
Philip Clayton
Hugh Clements-Jewery
Carolyn Conner Seepersad
Daniel Corder
Charles Goldsmith
Iain Gray
Lucas Green
Eleanor Greenwood
Vincent Lim
Ben Lynch
Adrian McGowan
Haydee Milner
Ify Okoye
Akhil Patel
Ricken Patel
Michael Rans
David Riseley
Saskia Roberts
Matt Robinson
Matthew Santer
Clyde Seepersad
And 1 anonymous donor

1997

Judith Allen
The Hon Rosemary Bailey

David Buttery
Stella Campbell
Andrew Chrisomalis
Jonathan Dale
Neville Eisenberg
Alistair Fray
Jo Garvey
Bryant Gilot
Thomas Havelock
Philip Jockelson
Sarah Johnson
Aamir Khan
Alia Knight
Charlotte Leslie
Andrea Lindsay Strugo
Barnaby Martin
David McCabe
Chris Nattrass
Jade Newburn
James Paterson
Llew Thomas
Han Toh
Dominik Zaum
And 1 anonymous donor

1998

Mary-Therese Barton
Rosemary Black
Deborah Buttery
Paul Durban
Tom Ford
James Gilbert
Stuart Hanbury
Helena Hawthorn
Mark Jones
Daniel Klusmann
Chris Knowland
Professor Tomila Lankina
Emma Lindsay
Dorota Lyszkowska-Becher
Susan Monk
Leonie Parkin
Elizabeth Prescott
Justin Reid

Professor Micah
Schwartzman
Luke Shepherd
Nicola Smith
Dan Snow
Ronald Sofer
Jen Taylor
Rachel Thanassoulis
Peter Trotter
Ben Tuppen
Rama Veeraragoo
George Wigley
And 2 anonymous donors

1999

Thomas Baranga
Emily Charnock
Andrew Copson
Chris Davenport
Geoffrey Evatt
Rachel Farlie
Ioannis Katsikis
Thomas Maloney
Johan Martens
Ramanan Navaratnam
Gavin Orde
Professor Veronica
Rodriguez-Blanco
Shira Schnitzer
Beth Shapiro
Siddhartha
Sivaramakrishnan
Edward Swann
Mark Thakkar
Thomas Vickers
Charles Wells
Vicky Wells
Harry Westall
Professor Paul Williams
And 2 anonymous donors

2000

Colin Baker
Philip Bundy
Charlie Caroe

Yahonnes Cleary
 Shelley Cook
 Jess Dale
 Ruth de Haas
 Nicholas Dekker
 Gillian Dow
 Tomos Evans
 Rachel Evatt
 Matt Galloway
 Luke Gribbon
 Johannes Haushofer
 Patrick Hennessey
 Katy Islip
 Aly Kassam-Remtulla
 Theo Kyriacou
 Asim Mahmood
 William Morgan
 Lucy Neville
 Vincenzo Rampulla
 Katie Rowbottom
 Meera Sabaratnam
 James Sherwin-Smith
 Andrew Sutton
 Helen Turnbull
 Mark Wardrop
 Andy Wongsaraj
 And 4 anonymous donors

2001

Dominic Bird
 Sarah Bond
 Professor Lucy Bowes
 Philip Carr
 Alan Choi
 Peter Cleland
 Mark Cummins
 Graham Ewen
 Professor Sebastien
 Grammond
 Melissa Ford Holloway
 Chip Horne
 Ella Kaye
 Jeff Kulkarni
 Kristopher Martindale
 Guy Negretti

James Rollinson
 Professor Hanna Roos
 Alexa Shipman
 Rosemary Stanley
 Corin Taylor
 Amy Trotter
 Jo Valentine
 Jason Vickers-Smith
 Thomas Wiktorowski-
 Schweitz
 Christopher Wilson
 Oliver Wright
 And 2 anonymous donors

2002

Elizabeth Killick
 Ross Beaton
 Amal Bhaimia
 Sam Brown
 Alice Cave
 Daniel-Konrad Cooper
 Professor David Cormode
 Louise Eggett
 Richard Eschwege
 Christian Hansen
 Laura Harbidge
 James Holloway Rebecca
 Gibson
 Harry Jones
 Ramona Erriah-Jones
 Laura Kimmel
 James Kitchen
 Edward Knapp
 Tom Lane
 Jamie Lee
 John Mallonee
 Ian Marsh
 Thomas Neumark Jones
 Catherine Sebastian Amy
 Shapiro
 Henry Tufton
 Matthew Williams

2003

Craig Abrahams

Justin Accomando
 Robert Apsimon
 Zara Asif-Rahman
 James Doree
 Tracy Dorée
 Kamaljeet Gill
 George Grumbar
 Gang Hu
 James Hume
 Andrew James
 Martin Kelly
 Lettie Kennedy
 Phil Killingley
 Megha Kumar
 Justin Lewis-Oakes
 Jonathan Lok-Chuen Lo
 Simon Lord
 Aaron MacLean
 Sarah Majumdar
 Stephen Matthews
 David McConkey
 Robert Newton
 Emma O'Hanlon
 Emma Padmore
 Michael Pitcher
 Laura Sheen
 Christopher Skillicorn
 Nicholas Thomas-Peter
 Michelle Yong
 And 2 anonymous donors

2004

Firdaus Abdullah
 Imran Ahmed
 Michael Armitage
 Rebecca Brown
 Andrew Carter
 Ying Chen
 Hannah Crowther
 Jesse Crozier
 Kimberly Douglas
 Alister French
 Ankeet Jethwa
 Stephen Kitching
 Halim Kusumaatmaja

Leo Li
 Professor Suzannah
 Lipscomb
 James Mackenzie Smith
 Rick Malins
 Daniela Malone
 Crispin Mason
 Andrew McGrath
 Neda Minakaran
 Lee Moore
 Graham Morris
 Mark O'Brien
 Nic Ramsden
 Joshua Rogers
 Fiona Ryan
 Zhan Su
 Jon Turner
 Harri Williams
 Samuel Wilson
 Denis Zuev
 And 2 anonymous donors

2005

Jonathan Adams
 Chris Chilton
 Lucy Crehan
 Richard Dear
 Yi Du
 Benjo Fraser
 Jack Hickish
 Charlotte King

Ted Maxwell
 Henry Moore
 Dan Nicolau
 Vincent Romanelli
 Jonathan Selby
 Wolfgang Silbermann
 Sarah Slater
 Keith Tse
 Dominic Weinberg
 Joanna Williamson
 Colonel Lee Wingfield
 Jamie Wolstenhulme
 Silas Xu
 And 1 anonymous donor

2006

Andreas Auer
 Daniel Carden
 Jennifer Charles
 Emily Clark
 Laura Dowley
 Thomas Gibson
 Ryan Halloran
 Nathan Hinton
 Jack Hobbs
 Mihkel Jaatma
 Lucy Kellett
 Barbara Lauriat
 Cecily Motley
 Jasmine Parkinson
 Lizzie Paton

Jen Robinson
 Jeremy Robinson
 Christina Schoenbach
 Adam Smith
 Eloise Sobczyk
 Daniel Temko
 Keon West
 Owain Williams
 Robin Winkler
 And 1 anonymous donor

2007

Oliver Burton
 Thomas Dean
 Barr Even
 Gwennaël Fedder
 Matthew Fraser
 Euan Fuller
 Signy Gutnick Allen
 George Harnett
 Rachel Jones
 James Kirby
 Iain Large
 Ettie Lewis
 Christine Madsen
 Thomas Mason
 Mary Platt
 Steven Rayan
 Michael Schumacker
 Michael Skelly
 Maja Starcevic
 Amy Stevens
 Katy Theobald
 David Thomson
 Simon Thwaite
 Raffaella Tomassi
 Simon Wan
 Aelwen Wetherby
 And 2 anonymous donors

2008

Mirosława Alunowska
 Figueroa
 Edward Brunet
 Rajesh Chopra

UK donors giving via Gift Aid are reminded that you must pay an amount of income tax and/or capital gains tax for each year that is at least equal to the amount of tax that all charities or Community Amateur Sports Clubs (CASCs) that you donate to will reclaim on your gifts for that tax year. Other taxes such as VAT and Council Tax do not qualify. Balliol College will reclaim 25p of tax on every £1 that you give on or after 6 April 2008. If your circumstances change and you no longer pay income tax and/or capital gains tax equal to the tax that Balliol reclaims, you should cancel your Gift Aid declaration

Sam Clarke
 Marine Debray
 Molly Dickinson
 Jane Dougherty
 Felix Faber
 Edward Grefenstette
 Annika Heckel
 Hayley Hooper
 Jekaterina Ivanova
 James Kohn
 Anna Kullmann
 Ronan McDonald
 Kanishka Narayan
 Hannah O'Rourke
 Hector Page
 Hannah Snell
 Simon Stewart
 Ali Travis
 Beth Wan
 Mi Zhang

2009

Lubo Atanassov
 Rebecca Caple
 Clarissa Belloni
 Kate Burns
 Olivia Cocker
 Stephen Dempsey
 Rhiannon Evans-Young
 Ian Jones
 Liam Jones
 George Karekwaivanane
 Juliette Kelly
 Emily King-Oakley
 Sailing Lang
 Peter Lee
 Hai Leung
 Ronan Lyons
 Brianna MacLean
 Brian McMahon
 Alistair Mitchell
 Nick Parkinson
 Sam Rabinowitz
 Graham Rhodes
 Hannah Robertson

Vit Sipal
 Robbie Smith
 Charles Stevens
 Ash Thomas
 Benjamin Woolgar

2010

Olivia Baddeley
 Jack Banner
 Mathew Barber
 Matt Baum
 Hugo Bax
 Dominic Bisset
 Ben Brooks
 Alice Buchan
 Jacqueline Pinta
 Mentor Cheung
 George Colenutt
 Edward Crane
 Max Denning
 Matthew Doyle
 Sarah Edwards
 David Ellis
 Patrick Garvey
 Abdulrahman Jama
 Jai Juneja
 Emily Mak
 Ben Marshall
 Helen McCartney
 Alice Mollon
 Vincent Nimal
 Daniel Norman
 David Olbrich
 Sophie Panzer
 Ian Park
 Aron Polos
 Chan Poolvorakals
 Samuel Roberts
 Paolo Ronchi
 Ramin Sabi
 Thomas Simpkins
 Rob Stabler
 James Thom
 And 3 anonymous donors

2011

Viraj Aggarwal
 Alex Bartram
 Luke Bevan
 David Brown
 Vikram Chandra
 Franziska Christen
 Anthony Chu
 George Corfield
 Henry Edwards
 Kateryna Frolova
 Sam Harrison
 Toby Kennon
 Aaron Leiblich
 Emma Livingston
 Joshua Matley
 Jay Merchant
 Rahul Nath
 Marc Pacitti
 Jamie Papasavvas
 Andrew Paverd
 Hannah Shearer
 Libby Stephens
 Illias Thoms
 Sophie Tomlinson
 Will Tummon
 Steven Turner
 Ragulan Vigneswaran
 Tomislav Vladislavjevic
 Thomas Wainford
 Matthew Warren
 And 3 anonymous donors

2012

Vimal Balasubramaniam
 Fra Brusa
 Philip Derry
 James Dow
 Christian Elliott
 Zoubair Emambokus
 David Favara
 Samantha Ford
 Lukas Freund
 Duncan Frost
 Anatolij Gelimson

Daniel Goldman
 Rebecca Hannon
 Florence Hardy
 Zhaoxu Hou
 Greg Lehman
 Richard May
 Thomas McDonald
 Darcey Murphy
 Natasha Ng
 James Rainey
 Robert Richardson
 Sarah-Jane Rodgers
 Molly Rogers
 Senthil Sabapathy
 Philip Seal
 Duncan Shepherd
 Mattia Sormani
 Alex Vai
 Francesca von Braun-Bates
 Francesca Whalen
 Norihiro Yamada
 And 2 anonymous donors

2013

Will Aitchison
 Glen Aston
 Chris Bridge
 Jenny Bright
 Martin Christ
 Aidan Daly
 Caryn Davies
 Ryan Diamond
 Natalya Din-Kariuki
 Toby Dirnhuber
 Graham Fairclough
 Gareth Fittes
 James Gilbert
 Xavier Greenwood
 Lizzie Hensman
 Oscar Hird
 Christine Hirschberger
 Timotius Kasim
 James Kavanagh
 Atit Kudal
 James Lambton

Freddie Manners
 Hadrien Montanelli
 Ross Murphy
 Eniola Oyesanya
 Samara Pillay
 Benjamin Pope
 Daisy Porter
 Kathryn Pritchard
 Carina Prunkl
 Jacob Rabinowitz
 Mehrunisha Suleman
 Peter Swift
 Akansha Tarun
 Ben van Leeuwen
 Claire Vergerio
 Josh Warwick
 Zhenghua Xu
 Federico Zambon
 And 1 anonymous donor

2014

Hubert Au
 George Badger
 Dylan Behr
 Charles Bertlin
 Huw Braithwaite
 Michael Burns
 Sian Collins
 Sarah Collison
 Matt Coulter
 Giuseppe Dal Pra
 Hope Davidson
 Frances Davies
 Matthew Doyle
 Olivia Drayson
 Thomas Foster
 Charles Garner
 Siddhartha Ghoshal
 Samuel Gibb
 Hamish Hall
 Saad Hamid
 Alice Henshaw
 Gaetano Ianetta
 Rachael Ince-Kitson
 Anandmoy Jana

Kathryn Jones
 Conor Jordan
 James Letten
 Josh Lynbeck
 Cealach McKeating
 Muhammad Md Ibrahim
 Chris Nicholls
 Jessi Parrott
 Sarah Reeve
 Kanittika Ruengkajorn
 Lorin Samija
 Peter Sayer
 Lewis Scott
 Ellie Shearer
 Jemima Sneddon
 Kardin Somme
 Stephen Suryasentana
 Charlie Tyson
 Caroline Ward
 Emily Webb
 Indigo Wilde
 Annie Williamson
 Mike Wrathall
 Wing Nam Yiu
 Zhixin Zeng
 And 3 anonymous donors

2015

Olivia Aarons
 Oscar Alexander-Jones
 Sophie Andrews
 Aidan Balfe
 Adam Beecroft
 Sara Bicknell
 Jake Bowerbank
 Lisa Buck
 Sophie Conquest
 Alice Coombes Huntley
 Rob Cornish
 William Cowie
 Nicola Dwornik
 Juliet Flamank
 Alex Fuller
 Stephen Hawes
 Calum Holt

Isobel Howden
 Anna Irwin
 Elliot Jones
 Abhi Kaushik
 Leon Kidd
 Bethany Kirkbride
 Zachary Leather
 Sean Liew
 Samuel Luker Brown
 Daniel Luo
 John Maier
 Ian McDonald
 Eliza McHugh
 Rory Meryon
 Harriet Moore
 George Muscat
 Alastair Nicklin
 Eilís O'Keeffe
 Rowland Penty Geraets
 Freddy Potts
 Krister Rasmussen
 James Rooney
 Thomas Roy
 Laura Savage
 Milo Saville
 Perdita Shirley
 Antonia Siu
 Yudong Tan
 David Tena Cucala
 Haydee Thomas
 Moyo Tian
 Xavier Tierney
 Matt Townsend
 Aika Ussenova
 Sam Vaughan
 William Wathey
 Jonathan Windsor
 Vincent Wolff Zahner
 George Wright
 And 1 anonymous donor

2016

Tomas Albergo
 Alex Blaney
 Russell Bogue

Greg Brinkworth
 Luke Chester
 Mollie Cross
 Julia DeVoy
 Lisa Gaensheimer
 Boma George
 Benjamin Gray
 Giada Guassardo
 Yijun Hao
 Philippa Hook
 Emma Howlett
 Katy Husband
 Isabel Ion
 Joshua Jones
 Phermsak Lilakul
 Stephanie McAnally
 Leah Mitchell
 Alyssa Nathanson-Tanner
 Dominic Newman
 Matthew Nicholson
 Hannah Pullen
 Henrik Roising
 Farah Shamout
 Isabelle Stuart
 Lucy Talbot
 Felix Tan
 Lauren Tavriger
 Rhys Underdown
 Kaushik Venkataraman
 Youssef Zitoun

2017

Holly Armstrong
 Paul Godin
 Richard Goldsbrough
 Katie Johnston
 Aidan Penn
 Aya Sakaguchi
 Gaurav Sood
 Barbara Emanuella Souza
 Lucy Taylor
 Yankang Zhu

2018

Jake Elworthy

Michael Fallona
 Xavier Gonzalez
 Ivan Lobaskin
 Andrey Repin
 Olivia Streeten
 Titus Teo Guo Zheng

2019

Josep Tirapu Sanuy

Fellows, staff and friends

Professor Joel Aberbach
 Nicholas Banks
 William Barford
 Richard Beacham
 Michael Bechtloff
 Alyssa Bliss
 Teresa Norton Bobertz
 Professor John Bridgewater
 Oliver Britton
 Professor Martin Burton
 Professor Daniel Butt
 Will Carter
 Louie Castro
 Kimberley Chan
 Lindzay Chan
 Sharon Chan
 Debra Cheung
 Jasmine Cheung
 Victor Christou
 Barbara Cleveland
 Tessa Codron
 Adrian Cooper
 Simon Copley
 Robert Crow
 David Curtin
 Robert Davies
 Robert Dorfman
 Margaret Dubner
 Kelly Ellis
 Roger Ellis
 Joseph Fok
 Barbara France
 Clara Freeman
 Ellen Friedlander

Jill Gallie
 Helen Ghosh
 Andrew Graham
 Peggotty Graham
 Sherry Granum
 Carole Gray
 Professor Les Green
 Sonny Hall
 Kathleen Hamilton
 Inge Heckel
 Alastair Howatson
 Clare Jakeman
 Hani Kalouti
 Mary Keen
 Philip Kelley
 Anne Kennerley
 Lady Kenny (Nancy)
 Helene Kerherve
 Dan Keyworth
 Professor Josef Kittler
 Sid Kwan
 Clare Laird
 Anish Lalvani
 John Lamb
 Jacqui Lane
 Judy Lane
 John Latsis
 Rosa Ling
 Richard Lingwood
 Helene Liu
 Anne Mackintosh
 Professor Sophie Marnette
 Nicola Martin
 Julian Mathew
 T. Mathew
 Shivani Mathur
 Professor Tom Melham
 Oznur Mete
 Joan Miller
 Professor Gillian Morriss-
 Kay
 Oswyn Murray
 Andrew Murton
 Lucy Norman
 Richard Norman

Sarah Norman
 Sarah-Kay Norman
 Lynn Ogden
 Catherine Palmes
 Mark Patterson
 Professor Seamus Perry
 Dena Rakoff
 Jane Ramage
 Paul Roberts
 Elizabeth Roth
 Mark Ryan
 Andrew Sams
 Pat Savage
 Professor Philip Scowcroft
 Catherine Skinner
 James Smith †
 Amani Sue
 Lim Heng Tan
 Jane Tayler
 Ronald Taylor
 Sylvia Temple
 Nicola Trott
 James Tsang
 Janette Tsang
 Stephanie Tsang
 Mary Jeanne Tufano
 Professor Peter Tufano
 Anthony Van den Putte
 Suwanna Vechamamontien
 Mary Vidgen
 Lisa Walker
 Professor Richard Wurtman
 And 20 anonymous donors

Organisations

Aker Scholarship
 Balliol College JCR
 Balliol Society
 Coca Cola Deutschland
 Colenutt Family Charitable
 Trust
 Commonwealth Fund
 CPF Trust
 Gask Trust
 Genentech Inc

Google
 Keasbey Memorial
 Foundation
 Kent Community
 Foundation
 Koninklijke Brill NV
 Lawton Partners Charitable
 Giving Foundation
 Lazard Asset Management
 Mersey Charitable Trust
 Natrium Capital Limited
 Peter Cundill Foundation
 St James's Place Foundation
 Taube Family Foundation
 Tull Charitable Foundation

Student giving

80% of the members of
 the JCR and MCR made
 a gift to support the
 Balliol Students' Giving
 Campaign in support
 of the Balliol Students'
 Scholarship for a refugee
 student.

Legacies received

Nevil Norway (1919)
 Sir Ronald McIntosh (1938)
 Ronald Siddons (1946)
 James Jensen (1952)
 Kenneth Been (1977)
 Daphne Crompton

Keeping in touch

If you would like to change how Balliol communicates with you or how you receive any of our publications, please contact the Development Office at the address on page 2 or manage your preferences online at www.alumniweb.ox.ac.uk/balliol.

‘News and Notes’ from Old Members (formerly in the *Annual Record*) is now published as a supplement to *Floreat Domus*. We welcome submissions for the next edition, including news of births and marriages, and photographs. Please send submissions by email to newsandnotes@balliol.ox.ac.uk.

Deaths will continue to be listed in the *Annual Record*; please send details to the Development Office at the address on page 2 or by email to development.office@balliol.ox.ac.uk.

Obituaries of Old Members for the *Annual Record* are welcome, but there is a limit of 400 words. Please contact the Editor if you would like to write one.

